



Dornan, Jennifer (2015) Controversial reform: the linguistic construction of present-day Britain in the speeches of the Secretary of State for Work and Pensions. MPhil(R) thesis.

<http://theses.gla.ac.uk/6842/>

Copyright and moral rights for this thesis are retained by the author

A copy can be downloaded for personal non-commercial research or study, without prior permission or charge

This thesis cannot be reproduced or quoted extensively from without first obtaining permission in writing from the Author

The content must not be changed in any way or sold commercially in any format or medium without the formal permission of the Author

When referring to this work, full bibliographic details including the author, title, awarding institution and date of the thesis must be given

1 **Welfare for the 21st Century**

2 **Thursday 27th May 2010, London**

3 **Introduction**

4 Good morning.

5 I am pleased to be here as Secretary of State for Work and Pensions, heading a strong and
6 committed team of Ministers – Lord Freud, Chris Grayling, Steve Webb and Maria Miller.

7 I would also like to take this opportunity to thank the Permanent Secretary, Leigh Lewis, and his staff
8 for the hard work and dedication they have shown over many years.

9 Walking around the building I have got some idea of the depth of enthusiasm of the staff who work
10 here. People are keen to be involved in our programme of reform.

11 In fact, some of the people I have talked to – while in no way commenting on the previous
12 government – have told me that the system they administer with such dedication is indeed breaking
13 and in need of urgent attention.

14 But then, that is why I took this job.

15 **Poverty Pathways**

16 Six years ago, I launched the Centre for Social Justice, determined to deliver on a promise that I
17 made to a number of people in some of the most deprived areas, that I would work to improve the
18 quality of life of the worst off in Britain.

19 I had a vision that if people of good will and determination could come together – ignoring party
20 labels and rooted in the most difficult communities in Britain – we could find a way to deliver on that
21 promise.

22 We wanted to understand the root causes of poverty.

23 From this starting point, the team refined the work into five pathways to poverty – family
24 breakdown, educational failure, addiction, debt, and the fifth, worklessness and economic
25 dependency.

26 This, it was agreed, was what drives poverty.

27 Yet far too often, these pathways have not been reflected in the priorities of successive
28 governments.

29 You can see that every day right here in London – one of the richest cities in the world where great
30 wealth lives in close proximity to the harsh realities of poverty.

31 What, perhaps, is most remarkable is the degree of consensus among academics and, most
32 importantly, inspirational leaders and community charities, that we need a new approach to tackling
33 persistent poverty.

34 How, they asked, can it be right for generations in families to live and die without ever holding down
35 a regular job?

36 How can it be right that we ask the unemployed to take the greatest risk for the least reward?

37 And how can we find new ways of breaking the cycle of dependency and re-discover social mobility?

38 **The Problem**

39 I want this Department to be at the forefront of strategy to improve the quality of life for the worst
40 off.

41 But this will be no easy task. As last week's poverty statistics showed, the challenge we face is huge.

42 Income inequality is at its highest since records began.

43 Working age poverty, after flat-lining until 2004, has risen sharply and now stands at the highest
44 level seen since 1961.

45 There are more working age adults living in relative poverty than ever before.

46 Some 5.3 million people in the UK suffer from multiple disadvantages.

47 And today, 1.4 million people in the UK have been on out of work benefits for nine or more of the
48 last 10 years.

49 Crucially, this picture is set against a backdrop of 13 years of continuously increasing expenditure,
50 which has outstripped inflation.

51 The figures show that at current prices, we spent £28bn in 1978/79, excluding pensions.

52 By 1996/97, the figure was £62bn.

53 And today (2009/2010), it stands at £87bn, including tax credits, which takes the overall bill to
54 £185bn once pensions are added.

55 Worse than the growing expense, though, is the fact that the money is not even making the impact
56 we want it to.

57 A system that was originally designed to support the poorest in society is now trapping them in very
58 condition it was supposed to alleviate.

59 Instead of helping, a deeply unfair benefits system too often writes people off.

60 The proportion of people parked on inactive benefits has almost tripled in the past 30 years to 41%
61 of the inactive working age population.

62 Some of these people haven't been employed for years.

63 Indeed, as John Hutton pointed out when he had this job, “Nine out of 10 people who came on to
64 incapacity benefit expect to get back into work. Yet if you have been on incapacity benefit for more
65 than two years, you are more likely to retire or die than ever get another job.”

66 That is a tragedy. We must be here to help people improve their lives – not just park them on long-
67 term benefits.

68 Aspiration, it seems, is in danger of becoming the preserve of the wealthy.

69 The legacy of the system we have today stands at more than 1.5 million people on Jobseeker’s
70 Allowance; almost 5 million out-of-work benefit claimants; and 1.4 million under-25s who are not
71 working or in full-time education. Nearly 700,000 of those young people are looking for a role in life,
72 but cannot find one.

73 **The Economy**

74 We literally cannot afford to go on like this.

75 The need to reduce costs is shared across the government, but here in DWP we always have to be
76 conscious that we are often dealing with some of the most vulnerable members of our society.

77 That is why I will be guided throughout this process by this question – does what we are doing result
78 in a positive Social Return on Investment?

79 In short, does this investment decision mean a real life change that will improve outcomes and allow
80 an individual’s life to become more positive and productive?

81 That is how we will be guided on every decision.

82 We have to constantly remind ourselves that we are here to help the poorest and most vulnerable in
83 our society.

84 So we will require that when we implement a programme it has a clear and evidence-based
85 outcome.

86 We will also discipline ourselves and ensure that we are not tempted to alter it according to which
87 way the political wind is blowing that day.

88 Fidelity to the original objective is vital in getting the best value for money for the taxpayer. And if a
89 programme is not cost-effective against that criteria, then we must look at a better way to deliver.

90 **Making Work Pay**

91 To do all this, there are a number of key problems we must address.

92 One of the first is that for too many people work simply does not pay.

93 Let’s say someone on benefits is offered a relatively low-paid job.

94 If you factor in the withdrawal of, say, JSA, plus Housing Benefit and Council Tax Benefit – all at
95 different rates – it means that for too many people they are left with little more income in work than
96 they received on benefits.

97 Add to that normal costs of travelling to work and the loss of any passported benefits, and you soon
98 start to see why work may not be the most financially sensible option.

99 For a young person, the situation is even worse since they are usually ineligible for Working Tax
100 Credits.

101 Worse again for some people, the move from welfare into work means they face losing more than
102 95 pence for every additional £1 they earn.

103 As a result, the poor are in effect being taxed at an effective rate that far exceeds the wealthy.

104 The system has become regressive.

105 Extremely high effective tax rates also impact lone parents who want to work more than 16 hours a
106 week.

107 So our current benefits system is actually disincentivising people from work.

108 These prohibitive marginal tax rates mean that for some people, work simply does not pay.

109 We have in effect taken away the reward and left people with the risk.

110 It is no wonder they are so resistant to finger wagging lectures from government.

111 I have always believed that choice in life is about that balance and the ratio between risk and
112 reward.

113 Get that ratio right and positive decision making will become the norm. Life chances will improve
114 considerably and cost savings will follow as well.

115 **The Work Programme**

116 There has been much talk about sanctions. But I believe it is only right that if we are helping people
117 to get back into work, then we also have a right to expect that those we support are ready and
118 willing to take on work if it is offered.

119 That is why reform of the Back to Work programme is so important.

120 We will create a Work Programme which will move toward a single scheme that will offer targeted,
121 personalised help for those who need it most, sooner rather than later.

122 My Ministerial team is working on the details and we'll be hearing more about the Work Programme
123 in the coming weeks.

124 But it seems obvious to me that if we know a particular older worker is going to struggle to get back
125 into employment, it is only fair that we try to get them on to a welfare-to-work programme
126 immediately, rather than pausing for 12 months as is currently the case.

127 A greater level of personalised support also means more people will be work-ready as the jobs
128 market picks up, so over time we will get a higher return on investment, as well as producing greater
129 life changes for the individual.

130 To make sure we get the best value for money, we will also be changing the framework to bring the
131 ideas and energy of the third sector and the private sector to the forefront of the process.

132 We will reform the regime so that we properly reward the providers who do best at creating
133 sustainable jobs that help people move out of benefits and into work. But we are not prepared to
134 pay for anything less.

135 At the same time, we will also make sure the system is fair by ensuring that receipt of benefits for
136 those able to work is conditional on their willingness to work.

137 So to be fair to the taxpayer, we will cut payments if they don't do the right thing.

138 In addition, we will re-assess all current claimants of Incapacity Benefit on their readiness to work.

139 If people genuinely cannot work, then we will make sure they get the unconditional support they
140 need.

141 However, those assessed as immediately capable of work will be moved on to Jobseeker's Allowance
142 straight away.

143 At the same time, those who have the potential to return to work will receive the enhanced support
144 they need through ESA (Employment and Support Allowance) and the Work Programme.

145 Again, this is about fairness in the same way as ensuring that we get rid of the jobs tax so that
146 employers are not penalised for giving people a chance to get back to work.

147 **Pensions**

148 The principles of fairness, responsibility and social justice also inform our agenda for pensions.

149 For example, we are phasing out the default retirement age so that we are not penalising perfectly
150 healthy people who want to keep working and keep contributing.

151 The idea of someone being fired just because they turned 65 is nonsense.

152 People who are good at their job and want to work for longer should be able to do so.

153 In my view, that's only fair. But of course this policy area rests with BIS, so the detail of how we do
154 this is really their decision.

155 However, one of the big issues we have to face up to as a society is that we are all living longer and
156 healthier lives.

157 That has huge implications for the pensions regime.

158 When the contributory state pension was first introduced in 1926, men were not really expected to
159 live much past their pension age.

160 In fact, average life expectancy for a boy born in 1926 was just 64 years and 4 months.

161 By contrast, one in four babies born today will live to 100.

162 Shifting demographics means that the pensions landscape has changed massively.

163 That is why we have to make sure that pensions are affordable for the country and that is why we
164 have to increase the pension age.

165 Another thing we are doing on pensions is to end the rules requiring compulsory annuitisation at 75.

166 This will simplify some of the rules and regulations around pensions. But it also means we will have a
167 fairer system where people take proper responsibility for the decisions that make best financial
168 sense for them.

169 And, of course, from April 2011 we are triple-locking the value of the Basic State Pension so that it
170 will rise by the minimum of prices, earnings or 2.5%, whichever is higher.

171 So if earnings are going up fast, the pension will increase in line with earnings. If prices are going up
172 fast, it will increase in line with prices. And if neither is going up fast, it will go up at least 2.5%.

173 Next, we also have to find ways to encourage greater personal saving. That means we need a vibrant
174 private system too.

175 We want to encourage employers to provide high quality pensions for all their employees, and I look
176 forward to working with employers, consumers and the industry to make automatic enrolment and
177 increased pension saving a reality.

178 Real freedom in retirement comes from planning ahead for the future.

179 It would be one of the most positive changes we could make in office.

180 **Welfare Reform**

181 The third strand of reform we have set out covers the welfare system and it reflects my
182 determination to make it simpler and more transparent so that work always pays.

183 We know that work provides the most sustainable route out of poverty, so it is absolutely vital that
184 we get this right and people see a clear link between work and reward.

185 Less complexity in the system will also save money in administration costs, as well as cutting back on
186 the opportunities for fraud and error.

187 However, the biggest savings of all will come from putting clear incentives in place to get people
188 back into work and off benefits altogether.

189 By putting a dynamic approach to benefits in place, we will make sure that individuals and
190 households are always better off in work so that they can take a sustainable path out of poverty.

191 **Challenges Ahead**

192 However, none of this will be easy.

193 There are major challenges ahead.

194 Some are technical – for example, how do we link all the various benefit systems that generate such
195 complexity and confusion?

196 Some are practical – such as working out how we get the best out of the third sector and private
197 sector providers on the Work Programme.

198 Some of the most difficult challenges will be cultural though. Because for too long, we have
199 discouraged people from taking up their responsibilities as the Welfare State has pushed in to fill the
200 gap where family and society used to function far more effectively.

201 **Conclusion**

202 Social Justice will define my role as Secretary of State at this Department...from jobseekers in our
203 agencies, to families, carers and pensioners.

204 Indeed, I am pleased to announce today that I will chair a Cabinet Committee on Social Justice with
205 the cooperation of my Coalition colleagues.

206 My drive is for social justice to run through the fabric of our government, in all that we do.

207 I also want to reinforce my personal determination to remove the barriers to social mobility and
208 equal opportunity.

209 And I wish to set out my determination to build a fairer society.

210 In doing so, let me underline my personal commitment to equal opportunities for all.

211 This is my commitment to social justice and a welfare system that is fit for the 21st Century.

212 And I hope that by working together, we can make social justice a reality for Britain long into the
213 future.

214

215 The prize is a welfare system that is simple, more efficient and one that helps to restore the social
216 mobility that should be at the heart of British society.

217 A welfare system that is fit for the 21st Century.

218

219

220

221

222 **Reinvigorating Pensions**

223 **Thursday, 24 June 2010**

224 **Introduction**

225 Good morning, and welcome to the launch of our strategy for pensions. It is good of so many of you
226 to come here to listen as we set out our vision for the future of pensions.

227 After I have spoken, Steve Webb will talk about the changes we are planning in the short and
228 medium term.

229 It is an interesting thought that two days after the Budget when the media is still churning the facts
230 surrounding the budget, When they refer to welfare they actually mean working age benefits Yet the
231 DWP budget is in fact largely dominated by pensions.

232 What happens in this area should be of great interest to everyone as it will affect us all – the young
233 and the old – in the years ahead, at the same time.

234 Before that though, I want to set out why it is so important that we start a proper debate in this area
235 – and why it is crucial that we reinvigorate pensions through radical reform.

236 **The Case for Reform**

237 Pension age benefits make up two thirds of my Department's annual expenditure (AME) – about
238 £100bn/yr.

239 That's almost as much as we spend on public order, defence and transport combined.

240 Pensions also have a huge impact on the finances of every single person in this country – whether
241 they are receiving or contributing.

242 Yet the vast majority of people are either completely disengaged or utterly baffled by pensions.

243 Maybe it is apathy; maybe it is remoteness in time; maybe it is the complexity; or a combination all
244 three.

245 But given the impact retirement will have on us all, it is time we started to get people really thinking
246 about what it means.

247 **Longevity issues**

248 Much of the challenge we face comes from increasing longevity. We are living longer and longer.

249 Whilst I refer to it as a challenge, it is a challenge born out of a success story of course.

250 Medical improvements, higher standards of living and healthier lifestyles are all increasing life
251 expectancy.

252 It is great news that more families are getting to grow up with the love and support of grandparents,
253 great-grandparents and even great-great grandparents.

254 However, there is no doubt this raises some fundamental questions about how the state interacts
255 with older people – especially when so many of them are active and healthy at ages even a
256 generation ago would have been considered impossible.

257 **History**

258 When the first contributory state pension was introduced back in 1926, only 34% of men and 40% of
259 women were expected to reach 65 at all

260 At that time, average male life expectancy was just 64 years and 4 months.

261 In 1940 when we set the retirement age at 60 and 65 for men and women, life expectancy was 72.

262 By the mid 1980s it was 85.

263 And it has continued to grow.

264 Today it is a staggering 89 for men and 90 years for women.

265 Indeed, it has climbed by over a year since Lord Turner completed his review of pensions, only 6
266 years ago.

267 The trends also show that one in four boys born in the UK today can expect to live to 100, while for
268 girls the odds are as high as one in three.

269 Yet despite this incredible increase in life expectancy, pension ages have remained static.

270 Within one lifetime a person retiring in 1940 could expect retirement to last 7 years.

271 Today, someone retiring would expect retirement to last almost 30 years.

272 That means we can expect to spend almost a third of our lives in retirement.

273 I'm sure that was never contemplated when the pension regime was first proposed.

274 That is not the only issue though, for as longevity is growing, saving levels are declining.

275 UK Household saving rates are among the lowest of the OECD countries.

276 They dipped dangerously to just 1.5% during the debt-fuelled boom of the last decade and at 5.4%
277 still lag well behind countries such as Germany (11.4%) and France (15.2%).

278 Today, only around one third of private sector employees are now saving into any form of pension.

279 Some 7 million people are not saving enough to meet their own retirement aspirations – they will
280 fall back onto the shoulders of the next generation in the form of higher taxes.

281 Too many will find themselves beyond the reach of the state, in poverty facing a bleak old age of ill
282 health and hardship.

283 So if we are serious about tackling poverty; supporting the economy; and helping people to make
284 the right decisions for themselves and their families in the long-term; then radical reform of the
285 pensions system is a must.

286 **Older Talents**

287 Crucially, many people today are fit and active in their 50s, 60s, 70s, and 80s.

288 Lots of people have told me that they have absolutely no desire to retire at 65.

289 When I was chairman at the Centre for Social Justice, I regularly came across older people in
290 charities and in the voluntary sector who were very capable and wanted to give their time and
291 experience.

292 Ros Altman is right when she refers to fulfilling part-time work in retirement.

293 Too many told me how they had felt forced out of employment, cast aside with a wealth of skills and
294 experience which could and should be used.

295 Some of them were mentoring young people and others were working with some of the hardest to
296 help such as drug addicts. These in a sense were the lucky ones, for every one I met there were
297 many more who languished without any fulfilling activity.

298 With no shortage of talent, energy and experience out there and as in the next few years, we come
299 out of recession, we simply cannot afford to let such a pool of talent go to waste.

300 After all, by the early 2020s, the over-50s will make up a third of the workforce and almost half the
301 adult population.

302 In the private sector, I am pleased to say that there are far-sighted companies who have spotted this
303 and acted on what they found.

304 Asda, who I'm visiting later today, already have thousands of over-65s on their books.

305 This is a prime example of a company that recognises the value of older workers and actively recruits
306 them.

307 And at the same time, the evidence shows that many older people want to work.

308 One recent study showed that "almost nine in ten 50 year olds... would consider taking on paid
309 employment once they had reached retirement age in order to have a better standard of living".

310 That doesn't surprise me one bit.

311 Most people recognise that working is good:

- 312 • it's good for their health
- 313 • it's good for their standard of life
- 314 • it's good for their pensions
- 315 • and it's good for their families.

316 Our figures show that working a single year beyond the current State Pension Age and deferring
317 your pension can increase retirement salary by between 3% and 10%.

318 Just as importantly, working longer is also good for the economy.

319 If we can extend the effective working life of the country by just one year, it is forecast to increase
320 GDP by 1% - that is around £13bn. Imagine that in the light of the budget two days ago.

321 **Working Longer**

322 If people are going to live longer, healthier lives, then we need to have a serious debate about both
323 affordability and retirement income.

324 Undoubtedly, that will mean working longer.

325 But for many people this will be a positive thing.

326 People shouldn't be forced to retire when they don't want to.

327 By contributing responsibly and working for longer, people will benefit directly from a better quality
328 of life and a better standard of living when they choose to retire.

329 I believe that the country is ready to face up to the challenges and make this happen.

330 **Key measures we are rolling out:**

331 **1)Triple Guarantee**

332 As the Chancellor announced, we are phasing out the Default Retirement Age.

333 More immediately, we are also re-establishing the link between earnings and the Basic State
334 Pension.

335 From April next year, the "triple guarantee" means that the basic pension will rise by the higher of
336 earnings, prices or 2.5%.

337 This is generous at a time when the Government is under so much pressure to get the country's
338 finances in order, but I believe it is extremely important.

339 The triple guarantee will stop the erosion in the value of the basic state pension.

340 However, it also provides a basic foundation for people to build up their own provisions in the
341 future.

342 **2)Reviews**

343 And that takes me on to my next point.

344 To reinvigorate saving, we will also work toward a simpler, fairer and more efficient private pension
345 system.

346 As part of that, we will review how to make auto-enrolment work as Steve Webb will explain in a
347 moment.

348 At the same time, we are already on the path to equalising the State Pension Age for men and
349 women.

350 And we are also planning to review the date at which the state pension age starts to rise to 66.

351 This reflects a more general trend across the world, where countries such as The Netherlands,
352 Germany, Denmark and Australia are all taking similar action.

353 But we also have to think about the pace of change as we move beyond 66.

354 At present, there are plans in place to raise the age to 68 by 2046. But if we want to be fair to next
355 generation of taxpayers – and be realistic about increasing longevity – then we need to have a
356 serious debate about how far and how fast we move forward.

357 **Conclusion**

358 This is the start, but it underlines our commitment to radical reform.

359 This is the only responsible course of action:

- 360 • putting in the building blocks for a more generous Basic State Pension
- 361 • reinvigorating the private pension landscape through auto-enrolment to help people save
362 for a decent retirement salary
- 363 • and taking a pragmatic approach to a pensions system that matches simplicity and risk with
364 cost-effectiveness and value for money for the taxpayer.

365 The mission of this government is to reform the pension system to better balance work and
366 retirement so that we as a society benefit both young and old.

367 As we save more and retire later government will be able to ensure a more stable and improved
368 retirement income. It is a deal to deliver fairness and encourage people to take responsibility for
369 themselves and their families.

370

371

372 **Reforming Welfare**

373 **Wednesday 30 June 2010**

374 **Introduction**

375 Good morning, and thank you to Andrew and the team for organising this morning's event.

376 The Emergency Budget gave credibility back to the British economy:

- 377 • driving down our record deficit

- 378 • cutting the second highest level of debt in Europe – projected to be £149 billion this year –
- 379 over the course of this Parliament with a clear, 5-year plan
- 380 • securing a forecast for steadily falling unemployment
- 381 • and producing a plan for sustainable, economic growth.

382 But the Budget was not just about being financially responsible or top-slicing.

383 It also laid the groundwork for radical reform.

384 Phase One of our agenda for change sits across two critical areas:

- 385 • Housing Benefit reform
- 386 • and the new Work Programme, which includes our plan to get the people who can work off
- 387 long-term incapacity benefits.

388 **Phase One**

389 The cost of Housing Benefit and Incapacity Benefit has spiralled out of control in recent years and
390 put a great burden on the taxpayer.

391 But the true cost has been paid by some of the poorest receiving these benefits as they have
392 become trapped in dependency.

393 **Housing Benefit**

394 Taking Housing Benefit first, no-one can really doubt these reforms are long overdue.

395 In real terms, the cost of working age HB has jumped by £5 billion in 5 years and is projected to
396 reach £21 billion in 2014/15.

397 This is clearly unsustainable.

398 But cost is not the only problem.

399 The scale of these payments has meant that Housing Benefit has become a disincentive to move into
400 work for those receiving it.

401 In fact, politicians of all parties have recognised the need for major reform. Yet for too long, nothing
402 has been done.

403 75,000 people get more than £10,000 a year in HB and some get over £100,000 a year – payments
404 that no-one on a low income could ever afford and it has distorted the social rented sector. So:

- 405 • we have capped Local Housing Allowance levels to the rate for four-bedroom properties
- 406 • we have introduced size restrictions to the social rented sector to make better use of
- 407 existing housing stock
- 408 • and we have changed the percentile of market rents for Local Housing Allowance rates to
- 409 30% to help keep rising rents under control.

410 The reset the balance of incentives to move into work, these changes are vital.

411 **Work Programme**

412 The other key element in Phase One is the Work Programme and the transition to get people off
413 Incapacity Benefit.

414 The Work Programme was launched yesterday when Chris Grayling opened the competition for the
415 new commercial framework.

416 For the first time, the Programme offers providers real freedom to truly tailor support for
417 Jobseekers.

418 No more centralised, one-size-fits-all schemes, but real support to help people back on the path to
419 sustainable work.

420 To ensure that we are being fair to the taxpayer, the Work Programme will be run on a payment-by-
421 results basis when it rolls out in the first half of next year.

422 We have to make sure people stay in work over the long term and make sure they get into the work
423 habit.

424 We will also demand that Jobseekers take personal responsibility for accepting work when it is
425 there, so there is conditionality and sanctions on the benefits side as well.

426 This is a complete reappraisal of how we help people back into work and involves a major change in
427 the way providers deliver support.

428 And I want to see the voluntary sector and other groups get involved too.

429 **Incapacity Benefit / Employment and Support Allowance Migration**

430 We are also committed to tackling the huge numbers of people languishing on Incapacity Benefits.

431 We currently have some two and a half million people claiming inactive benefits – a figure which has
432 remained stubbornly high, costing the taxpayer £7.2 billion.

433 Despite many of these people wanting to work, people can spend years on Incapacity Benefit
434 without ever being required to have an assessment.

435 In fact, 30% of those on the old style benefit never had a medical assessment.

436 Our society should be capable of tailoring support to get people into work.

437 When John Hutton was Secretary of State for Work and Pensions, he pointed out that if you have
438 been on Incapacity Benefit for more than 2 years, you are more likely to retire or die on it than ever
439 move back into work.

440 This is why we are starting the process of migrating 1.5 million of those on Incapacity Benefit on to
441 Employment Support Allowance and simultaneously providing intensive, personalised support to
442 help them make that transition back into work.

443 **Phase Two**

444 In next phase of reform will take this forward:

- 445 • reforming the benefit system to make work pay
- 446 • simplifying the system to make it more efficient and understandable
- 447 • enhancing mobility
- 448 • and reforming pensions.

449 **Make Work Pay**

450 Benefit reform will play a major part here.

451 I have been working with David Freud and experts and officials across Government to look at how
452 we can deliver a benefits model that ensures it pays consistently to take work.

453 In that context, we have asked Frank Field to look at the issue of poverty, beyond the narrow
454 definitions, for example asset poverty.

455 At present, the poorest in our society see little reason to take the risk of finding a job and losing their
456 benefits.

457 Seen in the light of the calculation made on the basis of risk and reward, the decision looks rational.

458 All the figures show that work provides the most sustainable route out of poverty.

459 However, the complexity and perverse nature of the system have acted as disincentives.

460 Multiple withdrawal rates have resulted in a regressive tax and benefit system for the poorest.

461 For someone to seek work for the first time in an area of high economic dependency, there is a
462 cultural issue to overcome, as well as a financial issue.

463 We are asking them to make a positive decision about their life, but that is more difficult if they have
464 no examples of people in work around them.

465 It can be a big decision and we have to make sure the risk outweighs the reward.

466 For as they see it, if they take a few hours work, for every £10 they earn they might lose £7, £8 or
467 even £9 of their benefits.

468 Moreover, the complexity of the system means too often they have no idea how much they will lose
469 or when it might be clawed back.

470 The benefit system has to be far simpler and establish a very clear link between work and reward.

471 A simpler system will also help to reduce administration costs, as well as reducing the opportunities
472 for fraud and error, which today cost the taxpayer billions every year.

473 This process of reform to enhance the dynamic benefit of making work pay and simplifying the
474 system is at the heart of our reform agenda.

475 I hope to bring forward more detail on this soon.

476 **Mobility**

477 Beyond this, even as we make work pay and simplify the system, we face another problem.

478 Britain has one of the highest rates of workless households in Europe.

479 Worse, we have the highest number of children living in workless households in Europe.

480 But this is not about a North/South divide.

481 In my view, that is lazy rhetoric. The problem is more complex.

482 You can find workless blackspots across the country.

483 In fact, the gap between wealth and worklessness doesn't have to be far at all.

484 For example, jobs growth and employment recovery in cities such as Manchester and Leeds has not
485 benefited the deprived communities within them.

486 This is in part because the system works against labour market flexibility.

487 Not just transport costs, but because anyone in council housing who wants to move into an area
488 with work runs the risk of losing their right to accommodation.

489 Again, it is that balance between risk and reward where we seem to penalise the poorest, yet expect
490 them to take some of the greatest life-changing decisions.

491 So we will be exploring how we can take the risk out of mobility across wider areas with the
492 Department for Transport and Communities and Local Government.

493 For too long, we have ignored the plight of those trapped in areas where inter-generational
494 unemployment has become the norm.

495 Without the capacity to seek work, aspiration and hope become the preserve of the middle classes.

496 **Pensions**

497 We are applying the same principled approach to pensions too.

498 Steve Webb will be talking more about this later this morning, but the main point to note here is
499 that we are taking responsibility for facing up to the long-term challenges posed by the fact that we
500 are living longer as a society.

501 That is why, for example, we have already made a start by announcing the end of the Default
502 Retirement Age.

503 No longer should we have employees who wish to delay their retirement forced out by this sort of
504 mechanism.

505 However, long-term reform involves providing a solid Basic State Pension that people can start to
506 build on, while creating the right conditions to reinvigorate private savings.

507 We have made a good start by restoring the earnings link with the triple guarantee for the Basic
508 State Pension.

509 But we have further to go, which is why we are taking forward the review on auto-enrolment.

510 I want to reverse the decline in saving levels and ask people to think carefully about how much they
511 will need to fund the type of retirement they want.

512 We have already said we are committed to raising the state pension age to 66.

513 At the same time, we have to help people understand why this is the case and the benefits of to
514 them of working longer.

515 Our figures show that working a single year beyond the current State Pension age and deferring your
516 pension can increase retirement salary by up to 10%.

517 Just as importantly, working longer is also good for the economy.

518 If we can extend the effective working life of the country by just one year, it is forecast to increase
519 GDP by 1% – that is around £13 billion.

520 66 is the starting point for this debate.

521 At present, there are plans in place to raise the State Pension age to 68 by 2046.

522 But if we want to be fair to next generation of taxpayers – and be realistic about increasing longevity
523 – then we also need a serious debate about how far and how fast we move forward.

524 **Conclusion**

525 This agenda is, I believe, a bold agenda. But we have no choice.

526 With the welfare budget ballooning over the last few years, we need to shift the culture which
527 underpins demand.

528 There is nothing good about a society that accepts people growing up without work, aspiration or
529 hope.

530 The prize is a society more in balance where work is well distributed and where children grow up
531 seeing work as a normal activity and responsibility is ingrained in them.

532 A society where people save for their retirement and where we can afford a more secure future for
533 pensions.

534 My agenda is to make that happen.

535 Thank you

536

537

538 **Building Benefits for the 21st Century**

539 **Friday 30 July 2010**

540 **Introduction**

541 Good morning.

542 Today I want to talk to you about reform of our broken benefits system:

- 543 • why reform is urgently needed
- 544 • how the reforms will work
- 545 • and the social and economic advantages we all gain as a result of these reforms.

546 **The reasons for reform**

547 To reform or not to reform – that is the question.

548 Here in the UK we live in a wealthy country, yet:

- 549 • more than one in four working age adults do not work
- 550 • 5 million people are trapped on out of work benefits
- 551 • 1.4 million people have been receiving out of work benefits for 9 out of the last 10 years
- 552 • we have one of the highest rates of workless households in Europe
- 553 • and a higher proportion of children grow up in workless households than in any other
- 554 European country – some 2 million.

555 Over a number of years, the welfare system – well intentioned as it has been – has created ghettos
556 of worklessness where generations have grown up without hope or aspiration.

557 This is exactly what William Beveridge warned against in 1942 when he wrote about his Five Giant
558 Evils in society and listed “idleness” alongside want, disease, ignorance and squalor.

559 As he said in his Report:

560 “The danger of providing benefits, which are both adequate in amount and indefinite in duration, is
561 that men as creatures who adapt themselves to circumstances, may settle down to them.”

562 Beveridge set out to slay idleness and was very clear throughout his career that work plays a critical
563 part in the process of alleviating poverty.

564 Yet today, the benefits system has created pockets of worklessness across the country where
565 idleness is institutionalised.

566 I want to transform the system so that we can once again tackle this growing problem that
567 Beveridge identified and we must slay.

568 This dependency has resulted in a welfare budget that has spiralled, rising in real terms from £63
569 billion in 1996/1997 to £87 billion in 2009/2010 (including tax credits, excluding pensions) – almost
570 40 per cent in just over a decade.

571 Yet the true price of welfare dependency is paid by the individual, their families and their children
572 who are trapped in a cycle of inter-generational worklessness and poverty.

573 **The problem**

574 We know that work provides the most sustainable route out of poverty. So to break the cycle of
575 dependency, we need to make sure that work pays – even for the poorest.

576 Under the present benefit system, the less well-off don't always see work as the obvious choice.

577 And there are two closely inter-linked issues that explain why that is:

- 578 • first – the benefits regime often provides little incentive for people to take work or extra
579 hours if they are on benefits such as Working Tax Credit
- 580 • second – where people do decide to work, the system of multiple withdrawal rates for
581 benefits is so complicated that taking a job at the lower end of the pay scale involves taking
582 a real risk.

583 Starting with incentives to work, it is evident that working for a few hours is not attractive if it means
584 that you lose £8 or £9 for every extra £10 you earn as your benefits are withdrawn.

585 Ask yourself – would you work if you had a 90 per cent tax rate?

586 And such small financial gains have to be weighed against the other risks the poorest face:

- 587 • being out of step with your friends and neighbours who see no reason to work
- 588 • losing your housing benefit or other types of support
- 589 • the risk of not keeping the job for long and then having to navigate your way back through a
590 maze of forms and agencies to land back where you started.

591 **Complexity**

592 This leads me to the second major problem with the present system – its extraordinary complexity.

593 To give you an idea of just how complex, consider the fact that DWP issues 14 manuals to staff to
594 help them assess benefit claims. That's 8,690 pages in all.

595 You need a maths degree to navigate your way through all this, which helps to explain why it costs
596 multiple agencies £3.5 billion to administer the benefits system and why fraud and error accounts
597 for £5 billion a year.

598 **Reform**

599 We can tackle these staggering numbers by re-balancing the risk and reward trade-off for the
600 poorest.

601 To do so, we need nothing less than a complete rethink of the benefit system.

602 And today, we begin that process with the publication of our "21st Century Welfare" Paper.

603 This paper sets out our options for a new regime to replace the current complex system of
604 contributory and income-related benefits and Tax Credits for people of working age.

605 This could:

- 606 • close the gap between separate in- and out-of-work benefits, meaning that the transition
607 into work would be simpler and less risky
- 608 • re-design the level of earnings disregards to increase transparency and provide additional
609 incentives for families to work
- 610 • withdraw support by a single taper so that as earnings rise, people can see a steady and
611 reasonable Marginal Deduction Rate that balances the need for decent work incentives with
612 affordability and fairness to the taxpayer.

613 This would provide a simpler, fairer and more affordable way of making sure that work pays.

614 Just as importantly, support for positive behaviours will be balanced by reinforced conditionality so
615 people take reasonable offers of work when they are available.

616 **The Gains**

617 This will not be a simple task, but it is one that we can no longer avoid and there is a major prize at
618 the winning post:

- 619 • a more dynamic benefit system that responds to people's changing circumstances
- 620 • a simpler system that reduces administration costs for the taxpayer and makes it easier for
621 individuals to get what they are entitled to when they need it
- 622 • and finally, a system that encourages people to move into work and out of benefits
623 altogether, so that they can escape the cycle of inter-generational poverty and improve their
624 own quality of life along with that of their families and their communities.

625 We have a rare opportunity to reinvent our antiquated welfare system.

626 So I hope you will read through the paper; contribute to the debate; and work with us to build a
627 better benefits system fit for the 21st Century.

628

629

630

631

632

633

634

635

636 **Centre for Economic and Social Inclusion (CESI) Scotland**

637 **Wednesday 22 September 2010**

638 **Introduction**

639 Today, I want to talk to you about my plans for welfare reform.

640 This is an issue I have championed for many years.

641 The Coalition Government has committed itself to reform and just a few months in, we are already
642 in the process of making that happen.

643 Successive governments have failed to get to grips with an increasingly broken system.

644 Minister after minister has echoed the tough rhetoric, but either have not been given the time to
645 implement the scale of reform required, or have shied away from doing so.

- 646
- So instead of facing up to the challenge of a broken and ballooning welfare system, we have
647 seen millions of people left to languish in dependency, with little hope of making the
648 transition back into work;
 - Rather than alleviating poverty, we have seen more and more money poured into a benefits
649 system making the poverty trap worse.
 - And in the process, we have too often ignored the roots causes of poverty in favour of
650 chasing an arbitrary poverty line.
- 651
- 652

653 **The cost of failure**

654 The cost of this failure is paid by everyone:

- 655
- by the taxpayer who has had to watch the welfare budget spiral upwards in real terms from
656 £63 billion in 1996/1997 to £87 billion in 2009/2010 (including tax credits, excluding
657 pensions) – almost 40% in just over a decade
 - by the economy and society, which lose the skills and talents of those left behind when more
658 than one in four working age adults who can work, do not
 - but the highest price is paid by the individuals who find themselves caught in the welfare
659 dependency trap:
 - the 5 million people stuck on out of work benefits
 - the 1.4 million who have been receiving out of work benefits for 9 out of the last 10
660 years
 - and the 1.9 million children living in workless homes.
- 661
- 662
- 663
- 664
- 665

666 The scale of the challenge cannot be underestimated.

667 Today, Britain has one of the highest rates of workless households in Europe:

- 668
- no-one works in almost one out of every 5 households – that is almost 4 million households
669 in all, and
 - 1.5 million people in this country have never worked at all.
- 670

671 **Scottish Dimension**

672 It is unacceptable that in a prosperous country such as Britain, so many people are living in ghettos
673 of worklessness, without any real sense of aspiration.

674 I witnessed it for myself when I went to Easterhouse in Glasgow in 2002 – an experience that
675 convinced me more than ever that we had to break the cycle of inter-generational poverty.

676 I don't need to tell anyone here about the challenge here in Scotland:

- 677 • neighbourhoods where 60% or more of the residents do not work
- 678 • homes where not a single family member has had a job in generations
- 679 • areas in cities such as Glasgow, Dundee and Edinburgh where claimant count and Incapacity
680 Benefit rates are more than double the UK average (UK Claimant Count 3.6% vs Glasgow City
681 6.3%) and
- 682 • a country that boasts 7 wards in the top 10 list for lowest male life expectancy at birth in the
683 whole of Britain. That means a man born today in Glasgow is expected to live an average of
684 70.7 years, compared to 82.9 years in Westminster where I work.

685 Many of these communities saw few benefits in the years of economic growth.

686 Income inequality is now at its highest since records began in 1961 – a legacy we have inherited.

687 In Edinburgh, as in too many cities in the UK, the well-off can live just a short walk away from the
688 worst-off.

689 It is clear that the solutions of the past have failed to improve the life outcomes of the most
690 disadvantaged.

691 Rather than focusing simply on wealth redistribution, we should be looking for better work
692 distribution.

693 Work is the key to tackling poverty.

694 It is good for society. It is good for people's health and well-being. And it is good for children,
695 because we know that those growing up in working households do better later in life than their
696 peers from workless households.

697 This is why we are reforming the welfare system and the 21st Century Welfare paper I published in
698 July represents a milestone in this journey:

- 699 • to make work pay for the poorest
- 700 • to simplify the benefits system so that people understand what they are entitled to and
701 what we expect from them in return, and
- 702 • to provide personalised support to help people become 'work ready'.

703 **Make work pay**

704 Making work pay is fundamental to what we are trying to achieve.

705 Under the current benefit system, too often people do not see work as the obvious choice.

706 There are two closely inter-linked reasons for this:

- 707 • first – the benefits system can disincentivise people from taking a job, and
- 708 • second – where people do decide to work, the system of multiple withdrawal rates for
- 709 benefits is so complicated that taking a job at the lower end of the pay scale involves taking
- 710 a very real risk for little or no reward.

711 When you consider that for some of the poorest people in society face losing £8 or £9 for every £10
712 earned, the decision not to work, or remain on limited hours, seems rational.

713 In effect, the tax rate for the very poorest can be in excess of 90%.

714 This paltry financial incentive also has to be weighed against the other risks the poorest face:

- 715 • of being out of step with your friends and neighbours who see no reason to work
- 716 • of losing your housing benefit or other types of support
- 717 • or the risk of not keeping the job for long and then having to navigate your way back
- 718 through a maze of forms and agencies to land back where you started.

719 **Complexity**

720 This leads me to the second major problem with the present system – its complexity.

721 Even long-serving DWP staff find it hard to navigate. And no wonder:

- 722 • DWP issues 14 manuals to staff to help them assess benefit claims covering 8,690 pages, and
- 723 • there are even more volumes the Local Authority staff who administer Housing Benefit.

724 One senior official from my Department who visited Jobcentre Plus recently saw an experienced
725 adviser take 45 minutes to calculate whether one woman would be better off taking on extra hours.

726 That is time-consuming for individual advisers, but looking across all DWP's customers, you can
727 easily imagine why it costs multiple agencies £3.5 billion to administer the benefits system and why
728 fraud and error accounts for £5 billion a year.

729 Creating a simpler benefits system will go a long way toward re-balancing the risk and reward trade-
730 off for the poorest – as well as delivering significant savings through reduced administration costs
731 and far more efficient service.

732 The 21st Century Welfare Paper sets out the options for doing this – including a Universal Credit
733 system with a simple taper system that ensures that if you work harder, you see a clear reward for
734 that extra effort.

735 This approach will create a fairer, more dynamic system that supports work incentives and makes
736 sure that work pays.

737 **Work Programme**

738 Just as importantly, we have to help more people make the journey back into work and out of
739 poverty – which is where our Work Programme comes in.

740 Some of you here today may be involved in bids for the Scottish element of the programme. If so,
741 good luck.

742 But for those of you who don't know as much about the new scheme, it is designed to give providers
743 far greater freedom to deliver a tailored package of support to individual customers.

744 It will ensure we deliver more effective welfare to work schemes and better value for money for the
745 taxpayer:

- 746 • by combining the professionalism and financial capital of global providers with the energy,
747 insights and excellence of local social entrepreneurs
- 748 • by delivering payment by results
- 749 • by supporting positive behaviours across the people we help, and
- 750 • by ensuring we don't shrink from balancing that support with conditionality so that people
751 take reasonable offers of work when they are available.

752 At the same time, we are planning to drive forward a series of additional support options such as:

- 753 • encouraging people to move into self-employment
- 754 • promoting Work Clubs
- 755 • highlighting the benefits of volunteering to bolster work skills
- 756 • developing work experience and pre-employment training for young people, and
- 757 • supporting further education and apprenticeships – something that I know the Scottish
758 Government has been doing a lot of work on.

759 This is a two-pronged approach:

- 760 • reforming the benefits system so that it actually incentivises work, and
- 761 • delivering a welfare to work programme that focuses on overcoming barriers into the labour
762 market.

763 And in this way, we will transform the way we support the most disadvantaged people in society

764 **Incapacity Benefit (IB) and Employment and Support Allowance (ESA)**

765 Alongside this is a programme to move people away from the old-style Incapacity Benefits.

766 For too long, people have been abandoned to a lifetime on sickness benefits regardless of their
767 condition.

768 Somebody could be on IB for as long as 5 years before they talked to anyone at the DWP about their
769 condition or their work options. There have even been cases where people were not seen by anyone
770 for 10 years.

771 Work plays a huge part in developing independence, confidence and self-esteem, so if someone is
772 able to work we should support them in playing a full role in society.

773 Yet today, there are some 2.5 million people on incapacity benefits and around a quarter of them
774 have been claiming for more than 12 years.

775 While we know some are unable to work – it is a tragedy for the others who have been abandoned
776 for so long without real support from the welfare system.

777 That is why we are working so hard to ensure that the Work Capability Assessment helps us to target
778 the right support to the right people.

779 Obviously, if a person cannot work, then they should get the support they need. But for the rest, we
780 have a responsibility to help them build the skills and confidence they need to prepare for work and
781 a better future.

782 We need to get this right.

783 That is why we have already implemented a number of changes to the Work Capability Assessment
784 as a result of our review and we will be closely following the progress of the first tranche of the new
785 assessments taking place in Aberdeen and Burnley from October.

786 **Conclusion**

787 Over the next few years, the IB Migration and the new Work Programme will together help people
788 to make the most of their lives.

789 We know there are many other challenges we have to face up to as well as welfare dependency:

- 790 • educational failure
- 791 • debt
- 792 • family breakdown, and
- 793 • drug and alcohol addiction.

794 And the Government has plans to do this – not least through the Cabinet Committee on Social
795 Justice and the work my Department has been doing with Labour MPs – Frank Field on poverty and
796 Graham Allen on early intervention.

797 For many people, though, these 21st Century Welfare reforms will represent the first step they have
798 taken toward sustainable employment for years.

799 This a transformational moment – not just for the individuals concerned, but for everyone here
800 today and the country as a whole as we start to see the full social return on our investment.

801 For too long we have been content to see a large proportion of the population consigned to a
802 culture of dependency. Unable to change their life outcomes, their innate skills have been lost to the
803 nation.

804 It is time to challenge that and together release the human potential that has lain dormant for too
805 long.

806

807

808 **3 November 2010**

809 **The Rt Hon Iain Duncan Smith**

810 **Secretary of State for Work and Pensions**

811 **Relate Annual Conference**

812 **Wednesday 3 November 2010**

813 **Introduction**

814 Today, I want to talk to you about the importance of family.

815 There is absolutely no doubt that family life has a huge influence on the very foundations of society
816 – just how important is a sociological lesson we have learned the hard way over the past 25 years.

817 That is why supporting families sits high on this Government's agenda.

818 Indeed, just this Monday evening, I sat down with David Cameron and the Deputy Prime Minister to
819 discuss what more we can do to help through the Ministerial Taskforce on Families and Children – so
820 this is clearly an issue that is taken extremely seriously right at the top of Government.

821 We are well aware that every family is different.

822 As a Government, we should not be in the business of prescribing how people live their lives.

823 Yet we cannot ignore just how crucial families are to both the life chances of an individual and the
824 social fabric of the nation.

825 So it is right that this Government is committed to supporting people's desire to build strong, stable
826 families through practical policy measures.

827 And it is important that we recognise the role of marriage in building a strong society, especially if
828 we want to give children the best chance in life.

829 We all know that commitment gets tested regularly in every family.

830 And all the evidence shows that couples who persevere emerge with stronger relationships.

831 But it can be hard to get through every test without support, which is why I'm delighted to be here
832 today to support the tremendous work done by Relate.

833 **Define the Problem**

834 All the evidence shows that family influences educational outcomes, job prospects, and even life
835 expectancy.

836 That means that positive, family-friendly policies can bring wide-ranging benefits to society.

837 But when government abandons policies that support families, society can pay a heavy price.

838 Take poverty:

839

- lone parent families are more than twice as likely to live in poverty than two-parent families

840 Or Crime:

- 841 • children from broken homes are 9 times more likely to become young offenders
- 842 • and only 30% of young offenders grew up with both parents.

843 And overall wellbeing:

- 844 • Children in lone-parent and step-families are twice as likely to be in the bottom 20% of child
- 845 outcomes as children in married families

846 So this is not some abstract debate.

847 Family life affects all of us – what happens on our streets, in our communities, and in our economy.

848 What you learn from a very early age has a great deal to say about the person you will eventually

849 become and the life you lead.

850 That is far from saying that your life is determined by your family circumstances.

851 Many people overcome early difficulty to achieve great things.

852 But we would be foolish to ignore the weight of evidence that shows just how influential family can

853 be to life outcomes.

854 **Cost of failure**

855 That is why, as the Centre for Social Justice estimates, the cost of family breakdown is £20-24 billion.

856 And the Relationships Foundation puts the figure at nearer £40 billion.

857 The fact remains that these are huge numbers – yet they represent just the direct costs.

858 The costs to society as a whole through social breakdown, addiction, crime, lost productivity and tax

859 revenues are very difficult to quantify – but research suggests they could be up to £100 billion.

860 Yet, according to research by the Centre for Social Justice, what we spend on the prevention of

861 family breakdown is only around 0.02% of what is spent on dealing with the consequences.

862 This is something which you at Relate know only too well.

863 In an era when we are constantly challenged by social breakdown, the family must be placed right at

864 the heart of our solutions.

865 The real price of family breakdown is measured in the human costs – which is why it is critical we get

866 the right policies in place to support the desire everyone has for a strong, stable family.

867 That is why we cannot go on ignoring the evidence that working with couples before they break up

868 brings great benefits to their families and society.

869 People's expectations of marriage are unsustainable. We have seen expectations rising but

870 understanding falling.

871 There are people who don't marry because they cannot afford a 'fairytale' wedding. Their attempts
872 to do so can lead them to start their lives together in debt – often a precursor to failure.

873 There is a need for help to be available to people both pre- and post-marriage.

874 Which is why I want to pay tribute to you here at Relate and the other guidance organisations who
875 provide such vital services.

876 **Coalition Commitment**

877 The scale of the challenge is huge:

- 878 • Britain now has amongst the highest divorce and teenage pregnancy rates in Europe
- 879 • a recent OECD report, "Doing Better for Children" showed that despite having higher than
880 average family incomes, outcomes for children in the UK are among the worst of all OECD
881 nations
- 882 • it also showed that the UK has some of the highest levels of lone parenting and family
883 breakdown
- 884 • and the report highlights the very high levels of alcohol and drug consumption among our
885 young.

886 In 2008/09 we spent over £35 billion on financial support for children and yet 2.8 million children
887 were still living in poverty.

888 What this tells us is that throwing money at the problem will not solve it.

889 Overcoming child poverty requires a more strategic approach, where parents, families and their
890 communities are provided with the means and incentives to help themselves out of poverty and give
891 their children the very best start in life.

892 This is why we need to look more closely at the underlying issues.

893 The family agenda is being driven by the Prime Minister right from the heart of government.

894 David Cameron chairs the Ministerial Task Force on Children and Families, working closely Nick Clegg
895 and others, including myself.

896 All of us across Government are working together to support families and family-friendly
897 Government.

898 And we are already making progress on many of the Coalition's commitments:

- 899 • raising the income tax personal allowance so families can keep more of the money they earn
- 900 • taking Sure Start back to its original purpose of early intervention to help parents who are
901 struggling and increasing its focus on the neediest families
- 902 • and putting £7 billion into the Fairness Premium to support the educational development of
903 disadvantaged pupils.

904 I can tell you that allowing families to take greater control and encouraging people to take personal
905 responsibility is a feature that echoes right across Government policy.

906 **Levers for Change**

907 In my own Department, for example, we are tackling welfare dependency through the Universal
908 Credit system and the new Work Programme to help more people escape the poverty trap.

909 Welfare dependency is a huge problem in this country.

910 We have one of the highest rates of workless households in Europe and 2.8 million children living in
911 poverty.

912 Many of the children growing up in these households without a proper role model simply don't
913 know what it is to aspire to work – one of the surest routes out of poverty.

914 As a result, their life prospects are severely curtailed and so the cycle of dependency repeats itself
915 across the generations.

916 I am determined to help people break that cycle by reforming the welfare system.

917 Because we can only get to grips with the underlying problems by tackling the pathways into
918 poverty:

- 919 • worklessness and welfare dependency
- 920 • debt
- 921 • addiction
- 922 • educational failure
- 923 • and family breakdown.

924 In each of these areas, families lie at the heart of our policies.

925 Families are also central to our thinking when it comes to the Cabinet Committee on Social Justice,
926 which I chair with the support of other senior Cabinet members.

927 We have already commissioned two Labour MPs to carry out work for this Committee:

- 928 • Frank Field on Child Poverty and Life Chances, and
- 929 • Graham Allen on early intervention.

930 We know that progress in these areas will translate into real benefits for other areas of society.

931 Frank Field is looking at a wide range of issues, including how to help stop poverty becoming
932 ingrained.

933 He is also looking at how we measure poverty as well as how we address it.

934 What I can tell you is that many people have told Frank about the importance of preventing family
935 breakdown in the fight against poverty.

936 I am also looking forward to Graham Allen's report on early intervention. I know this is something he
937 cares deeply about, because I worked with him on this when I was in Opposition.

938 What is clear is that the earlier we address the life challenges people face, the more likely we are to
939 solve them.

940 So Graham will be producing a report about best practice in January, followed by another in May on
941 how to fund Early Intervention programmes.

942 • Here again, when we receive the final reports I hope that we will be able to demonstrate
943 that we are addressing the underlying issues that impact family life – not just the symptoms.

944 **Further interventions**

945 We have to do much more to support families in other areas such as:

- 946 • relationship support
- 947 • parenting support and education
- 948 • family and couple therapy
- 949 • therapeutic interventions, for example therapy for post-natal depression, debt counselling
950 and mental health support
- 951 • family law advice focusing on prevention, child support and child contact
- 952 • helping parents reach their own financial and care arrangements for children following
953 separation
- 954 • teenage pregnancy, and
- 955 • tackling domestic violence and violence towards women, where a report will be published
956 shortly.

957 These are all issues that we will be looking at through the Ministerial Taskforce on Families and the
958 Cabinet Committee on Social Justice.

959 But Government cannot do everything on its own.

960 We all need to work together on this – faith groups, voluntary organisations, health services, Police,
961 community workers, and all the groups represented here today.

962 **Conclusion**

963 We need your continued support, working with us to build stronger families and communities for
964 the future.

965 Because if there is one message to take with you today, it is this – no Government can ignore the
966 importance of healthy families.

967 So we will strive to deliver the family-friendly policies this country needs right from the heart of
968 Government.

969 I know you have expressed concerns about the ending of the Children and Young Persons Strategic
970 Grant. However, as I said before we want to ensure that our focus is on families.

971 And the Families Task Force will come forward with suggestions for how we best do that.

972 In the meantime we have allocated £470 million to support civic society.

973 We are also reforming the welfare system to make work pay, as well as introducing reforms to
974 pensions and Housing Benefit.

975 If you accept – as I do – that Government has a role to play, then we must also support the best
976 solutions for families:

- 977 • committed, stable relationships with two parents that produce the best outcomes for adults
978 and children
- 979 • unapologetic support for marriage, recognising that this provides a sound basis for the
980 majority of long-term relationships, and
- 981 • proper support for families under stress to minimise the risk of family breakdown.

982 This is how we support the strong stable families that strengthen communities and forge a better
983 Britain for everyone.

984 And Relate must be at the heart of that.

985 Thank you.

986

987

988 **Universal Credit: welfare that works**

989 **Thursday 11 November 2010**

990 **Introduction**

991 Welcome to the Arlington Centre where Broadway provides its key services – projects like this
992 change lives and transform communities long forgotten by others – they prove a better future is
993 possible for people on the margins of society.

994 **My contract**

995 Several weeks ago I set out my contract with the British people.

996 In the clearest possible terms it says:

- 997 • If you are vulnerable and unable to work we will support you. This is our fundamental
998 responsibility in office.
- 999 • It says this Government is unashamedly ‘pro-work’. We believe in work and its wider
1000 benefits. We recognise it is *the* best route out of poverty, and we should always reward
1001 those who seek a job.
- 1002 • Thirdly, it was a pledge to deliver fairness for those who fund the system: taxpayers.

1003 So today, based on my contract, this vision and our consultation, I am delighted to publish “Universal
1004 Credit: welfare that works”.

1005 **The vision: understanding poverty**

1006 For me, this programme represents much more than a Ministerial brief or initiative.

1007 My passion for welfare reform, and my desire to fight poverty within Government, has been driven
1008 by the stark reality of what I've encountered.

1009 As I travelled to many of Britain's poorest communities I concluded that tackling poverty had to be
1010 about much more than handing out money. It was bigger than that.

1011 I could see we were dealing with a part of society that had become detached from the rest of us.

1012 People who suffer high levels of family breakdown, educational failure, personal debt, addiction –
1013 and at the heart of all of this is intergenerational worklessness.

1014 Only in understanding this can poverty be defeated.

1015 **A Coalition Government for Social Justice**

1016 Let me explain why I believe the Coalition can be different.

1017 We recognise both the symptoms *and* the causes of poverty.

1018 We have Frank Field's review – let me here pay tribute to Frank's tireless efforts on poverty
1019 throughout his time in Parliament.

1020 We recognise there is no better shield from child poverty than strong and stable families.

1021 And we know that our poorest children should be inspired and equipped to secure a better future.
1022 And here I also want to thank Nick Clegg for his work championing this issue through Government.

1023 As a result of this work we have announced £7 billion targeted early years support for two year olds,
1024 and the pupil premium to help the most disadvantaged school children.

1025 We will help people out of debt and utilise the brilliance of the voluntary sector to move addicts into
1026 recovery.

1027 And, crucially, we will ensure that welfare works.

1028 **Reforming welfare to secure economic growth**

1029 To achieve all of this we need fundamental welfare reform.

1030 Some have said recently that it is jobs not reform which is important. But in doing so they miss the
1031 point.

1032 Let us take the last 16 years, a period of sustained growth.

1033 63 consecutive quarters, passed from one Government to another.

1034 Around 4 million jobs were created in the UK during this period, and yet some 4.5 million people
1035 remained on out of work benefits before the recession had even started.

1036 So inactivity was persistent, despite the unprecedented level of job creation.

1037 That is one of the reasons why around 70% of the net rise in employment under the previous
1038 Government was accounted for by workers from abroad.

1039 Businesses had to bring people in from overseas because our welfare system did not encourage
1040 people to work.

1041 And there is a deeper tragedy – almost 1.5 million people have been on out of work benefits for **nine**
1042 of the past ten years – during the longest sustained period of economic growth this group of people
1043 never worked at all.

1044 So it is not just jobs – something else is wrong.

1045 Our reforms are about reconnecting with that group.

1046 We want them to be able to seize the opportunities of work as the economy grows – even today
1047 there are around 450,000 vacancies in the economy, and I want everyone to have the opportunity
1048 and support to fill these roles.

1049 In prosperous times this dependency culture would be unsustainable. Today, it is a national crisis.

1050 The working-age welfare budget has risen by 40 per cent in real terms during the last decade – the
1051 decade of growth.

1052 Therefore, I hope the publication of this White Paper sends an unequivocal message that this
1053 Government will not back away from necessary reform.

1054 **Reforms – headlines messages**

1055 I will outline the specifics of our White Paper to Parliament later, but this morning I want to draw
1056 out some key ways in which it will deliver the change we urgently need.

1057 First, to those who are vulnerable and unable to work, this White Paper proves we remain absolutely
1058 committed to supporting you.

1059 We will continue to provide extra support for those with disabilities, caring responsibilities and
1060 children.

1061 Second, for those out of work who are capable of working, our reforms mean it will always pay for
1062 you to take a job.

1063 And by unifying out-of-work benefits, Housing Benefit and Tax Credits into a simplified single
1064 Universal Credit, we will end the risk and fear associated with moving in and out of work.

1065 But this is a two way street. We expect people to play their part too. Under this Government
1066 choosing not to work if you can work is no longer an option.

1067 That is our contract – we will make work pay and support you, through the Work Programme, to find
1068 a job, but in return we expect you to cooperate.

1069 That is why we are developing sanctions for those who refuse to play by the rules, as well as
1070 targeted work activity for those who need to get used to the habits of work.

1071 **Impacts of reform**

1072 These reforms will transform lives.

1073 Some 2.5 million households will get higher entitlements as a result of the move to Universal Credit.

1074 We expect to lift 350,000 children and 500,000 working-age adults out of poverty by the standard
1075 measure.

1076 This is just our analysis of the **static** effects of reform.

1077 Analysing the **dynamic** effects isn't easy, but we estimate that the reforms could reduce the number
1078 of workless households by around 300,000.

1079 And around 700,000 low-earning workers will be able to keep more of their earnings as they
1080 increase their hours.

1081 Third, this White Paper delivers a fair deal for the taxpayer.

1082 We expect to reduce administrative costs by more than half a billion pounds a year, and to reduce
1083 levels of fraud and error by £1 billion a year.

1084 And clearly everyone will benefit if we move people off welfare and into work.

1085 **Conclusion**

1086 These announcements are an important step towards reform.

1087 They aren't driven by a desire to moralise or lecture.

1088 Instead, they begin with recognition that as a political class we have got this wrong for too long.

1089 Our antiquated welfare system has become a complicated and inflexible mess. It has been unable to
1090 respond to our evolving job market and the changing nature of our workforce.

1091 Society has changed but the benefits system has failed to change with it.

1092 So it is time to bring welfare into the 21st Century. We want a system which isn't seen as a doorway
1093 to hopelessness and despair but instead as a doorway to real aspiration and achievement.

1094 I don't say our programme is a panacea.

1095 I can't say it will change everything.

1096 But I do say it's a start.

1097

1098 **Speech to Institute for Public Policy Research**

1099 **Tuesday 7 December 2010**

1100 **Introduction**

1101 I'd like to thank IPPR for the invitation to speak to you about welfare reform.

1102 It's important that we have a debate about this.

1103 We currently have:

- 1104 • 5 million people on out of work benefits
- 1105 • one of the highest numbers of children in workless households in the whole of Europe
- 1106 • and 2.6 million individuals on incapacity benefits, of which around 1.6 million have been in
- 1107 receipt of benefits for more than 5 years.

1108 And the costs of welfare dependency are unsustainable – the welfare bill has risen by over 40% in
1109 the last decade or so.

1110 **Complexity**

1111 So let me start with an analysis of why we're in this situation.

1112 First, the system is immensely complex.

1113 A host of benefits, premiums, and allowances interact with each other in a myriad of ways.

1114 And different benefits are delivered by different agencies, making it difficult for people to know who
1115 to contact and when.

1116 It's no wonder the guidance manuals for advisors run to thousands of pages.

1117 Even my officials debate the exact number of benefits – it depends on whether you are counting
1118 premiums, additions and so on or not.

1119 **Disincentives to Work**

1120 Once they are on benefits, one of the first questions people ask is whether they will be better off in
1121 work.

1122 Too often they find that the answer is no, or only just.

1123 This is because, after a small disregard, benefits are tapered away at a very high rate.

1124 For example, certain lone parents can lose 96 pence of every pound they earn.

1125 Currently around 130,000 people face a marginal deduction rate of more than 90%.

1126 Even worse, around 600,000 individuals face a Participation Tax Rate of over 90%.

1127 For some people choosing not to work is a rational choice.

1128 **Long term dependency**

1129 And then there is the challenge of long-term dependency.

1130 Many people on Incapacity Benefit suffer from temporary conditions, and could be supported to
1131 return to work.

1132 But instead many have remained on the benefit for years, self-esteem often damaged and skills
1133 often rendered obsolete.

1134 And we shouldn't forget that, in 2007/2008, almost half of all claimants who underwent a Personal
1135 Capability Assessment for Incapacity Benefit did so by paper-based assessment – they remained on
1136 benefit without their condition being assessed in person.

1137 This isn't about being 'tough' on claimants by making them attend face-to-face interviews.

1138 It's about helping them to keep in touch with the labour market and access the support they need.

1139 And there's another issue we need to tackle back along the line – we need to do more to stop
1140 people falling out of work in the first place and on to sickness benefits.

1141 **Principles of reform**

1142 So we needed to take a fundamental look at the support being provided – and that is what we have
1143 done.

1144 In a sense this is about creating a contract with people.

1145 We have to make the system simple.

1146 We have to make work pay.

1147 We have to help the most disadvantaged to find and take work.

1148 And in return, we expect them to take the work when it is available.

1149 **Universal Credit**

1150 First, make the system simple and make work pay.

1151 The Universal Credit is at the heart of this.

1152 The Universal Credit will be tapered away at a clear and consistent rate – around 65% before tax –
1153 making it easier for people to see how their earnings will change as they move into work.

1154 Clarifying the taper rate will mean that in the future politicians will have to have a more open debate
1155 about where they believe the taper level should be set.

1156 Bear in mind that, right now, some people currently lose 96p in every pound they earn.

1157 The Universal Credit will also use variable disregards to allow for different groups, such as lone
1158 parents and those with disabilities.

1159 We estimate that the Universal Credit will improve work incentives for around 700,000 people
1160 currently in low-paid work, and will pull around 850,000 children and working-age adults out of
1161 poverty.

1162 We are now developing our delivery plan for the Universal Credit.

1163 We expect to start introducing the Universal Credit from 2013, testing the system in the Spring
1164 before beginning roll-out in October.

1165 From October 2013 all new claims for out-of-work support will be treated as claims for Universal
1166 Credit.

1167 And from April 2014 to October 2017 we will work through existing cases.

1168 This will be given the highest priority in my Department, and we are already deploying a strong
1169 management team and our most capable and experienced people onto the programme.

1170 There has been speculation about the IT which will be used to deliver this programme.

1171 But the fact is the scale of the IT delivery is similar to that for Employment Support Allowance, which
1172 was successfully delivered on time and within budget.

1173 DWP and HMRC are working closely together to ensure the IT required to support Universal Credit is
1174 delivered on time, and that customers and employers are transitioned to the new systems in a co-
1175 ordinated way.

1176 The timescales we are working to were endorsed by a number of leading IT practitioners at a recent
1177 workshop, where the overwhelming view was that with appropriate governance the IT is deliverable
1178 in 2013.

1179 **The Work Programme**

1180 Tackling incentives is important, but it is only one part of the story – we must also offer appropriate
1181 work support.

1182 That is where the Work Programme comes in.

1183 We are creating an integrated programme, making the best use of the private and voluntary sectors.

1184 Providers will be paid an attachment fee when a claimant starts on the programme.

1185 Thereafter, they will be paid by results.

1186 We will pay a job outcome fee, rewarding those who manage to get claimants into work.

1187 And, perhaps most importantly, we will pay a sustainment fee, paid to a provider for managing to
1188 keep someone in work.

1189 Too often we've seen too much churn of people in and out of work. We need to support people as
1190 they develop the work habit.

1191 Claimants will be referred to the Work Programme at different times according to the level of
1192 support needed.

1193 For example, we expect the majority of customers to be referred after a year, but to make sure we
1194 limit wage scarring in the young those aged 18-24 will be referred after 9 months.

1195 Those most in need of support, for example ex-offenders, will be offered early access to the Work
1196 Programme to ensure they receive it within a timescale that is most appropriate to them – this could
1197 be as early as three months.

1198 **IB reassessment**

1199 We are also continuing with the previous Government's plans to reassess those on Incapacity
1200 Benefit.

1201 This process is already underway with trial reassessments in Burnley and Aberdeen, and we plan to
1202 have reassessed 1.5 million claimants by 2014.

1203 But we know that the Work Capability Assessment isn't perfect, and that's why we asked Professor
1204 Malcolm Harrington to recommend reforms.

1205 Professor Harrington's report made a number of helpful recommendations, including proposals for
1206 the provision of mental health champions in medical examination centres to help better account for
1207 mental and cognitive conditions.

1208 We have accepted all of his recommendations, and will be working closely with his team going
1209 forward.

1210 We are also looking to intervene earlier, to stop people falling out of work and on to sickness
1211 benefits in the first place.

1212 This is being driven by the Fit for Work Service Pilots, which provide return-to-work services aimed
1213 at employees who have been absent from work through ill health for 4-6 weeks.

1214 And when employers need it, they can access professional occupational health advice from national
1215 telephone helplines.

1216 **Housing Benefit**

1217 I know that there will be debates as we take these reforms forward – we've already seen that with
1218 our changes to Housing Benefit.

1219 But we can't avoid the facts.

1220 Since 2000, private sector Housing Benefit awards have grown by between 70% and 80%, while
1221 average earnings have grown by only 30% to 40%, and expenditure has nearly doubled in cash terms
1222 in the last decade.

1223 Without reform expenditure is expected to rise to £24bn by 2014/15.

1224 So taxpayers are increasingly seeing people on benefits living in houses they couldn't hope to afford
1225 themselves.

1226 And, most importantly, there is a growing dependency trap, with people on benefits stuck in housing
1227 which they would struggle to afford in work.

1228 So we've had to make changes.

1229 But we've also made sure the most vulnerable are protected:

1230 We've introduced a transitional period for those already on Housing Benefit

1231 We've made extra money available for Discretionary Housing Payments

1232 And we have a strategy to drive rents down by temporarily widening discretion for payments to be
1233 made direct to landlords.

1234 **This isn't just about creating jobs**

1235 The claim made in response to our reforms is that they won't work because there aren't enough jobs
1236 for people to move into.

1237 In fact there are jobs even now, in difficult times – Jobcentre Plus alone took around one million new
1238 vacancies over the last quarter.

1239 And the Office for Budget Responsibility recently forecast that employment in the whole economy
1240 will rise by 1.1m between 2010 and 2015.

1241 But creating jobs isn't the whole story.

1242 From 1992 to 2008 this country saw 63 consecutive quarters of growth, across two governments,
1243 with 4 million more people in employment by the end of that period.

1244 And yet before the recession had even started we had around 4.5 million people on out of work
1245 benefits – up to around 5 million today.

1246 But we know that for much of this period of growth the majority of the rise in employment was
1247 accounted for by foreign nationals.

1248 This isn't about pointing the finger – it's a simple question of supply and demand.

1249 The demand for workers was there, but not the supply.

1250 This is, in a sense, an indictment of our country's ability to prepare its own citizens for the world of
1251 work, or to make work worthwhile.

1252 Our reforms are about reaching the residual unemployed and helping to make sure they are
1253 available for work.

1254 **Conclusion**

1255 These are difficult times, but my concern is that unless we make these changes now, when the
1256 economy grows again we will see a repeat story of too many British people written off.

1257 Too many people unable or unwilling to take the work that is on offer, with businesses unable to find
1258 what they need in this country and so having to look overseas.

1259 We have to break into this residual group, and start to give them the hope and opportunity that we
1260 would all expect.

1261

1262

1263 **Marriage Week**

1264 **Tuesday 8 February 2011**

1265 **Introduction**

1266 I'm delighted to be here today to launch Marriage Week.

1267 I had the privilege of being invited to speak at the launch event back in 2007, and I have always been
1268 very supportive of what Marriage Week UK are trying to achieve.

1269 My appearance in 2007 came just a few months after the Centre for Social Justice – of which I was
1270 then Chairman – published its report "Breakdown Britain", which laid bare the impact that family
1271 breakdown was having on the UK's social fabric.

1272 Back then to speak of marriage made one something of a lone voice – at least within the political
1273 class.

1274 That was because over the years the political establishment had frowned if a mainstream politician
1275 mentioned marriage.

1276 The prevailing view was that to extol the virtues of this most fundamental institution somehow
1277 meant that you were going to stigmatise those who were not married.

1278 This is an absurd and damaging assumption.

1279 Support for our most basic and successful institution does not mean that you cannot be sympathetic
1280 to and supportive of families where one parent is left with the difficult responsibility of bringing up
1281 the children.

1282 As a result of such two-dimensional arguments, successive governments shied away from proper
1283 discussion about the structure and importance of the family.

1284 So I'm pleased to be able to stand here today and say that I believe the tide is beginning to turn.

1285 The role of marriage in family life and the importance of stable families has become an important
1286 topic.

1287 Not as a “finger wagging” exercise, as has sometimes happened in the past, for everyone is
1288 ultimately responsible for their own lives, not the government.

1289 But because any balanced government must understand the effect that family breakdown can have
1290 on the wellbeing of both adults and children.

1291 **Financial and social costs**

1292 The financial costs of family breakdown are incredibly high, with estimates ranging at somewhere
1293 between £20-40 billion a year.

1294 But what is most painful to see is the human cost – the wasted potential, the anti-social behaviour,
1295 and the low self-esteem.

1296 The Centre for Social Justice has found that those not growing up in a two-parent family are:

- 1297 • 75% more likely to fail at school
- 1298 • 70% more likely to become addicted to drugs, and
- 1299 • 50% more likely to have an alcohol problem.

1300 And the Joseph Rowntree Foundation has found that children from separated families have a higher
1301 probability of:

- 1302 • living in poor housing
- 1303 • developing behavioural problems, and
- 1304 • suffering from a host of other damaging outcomes, whose effects spill over to the rest of
1305 society.

1306 **Marriage and cohabitation**

1307 Of course I recognise that relationships can break down for unavoidable reasons, and as a
1308 consequence there are lone parents all over the country doing the difficult job of bringing up
1309 children and often succeeding against the odds.

1310 They are to be applauded and we should do what we can to help them in adversity.

1311 But we do a disservice to society if we ignore the evidence which shows that stable families tend to
1312 be associated with better outcomes for children.

1313 And there are few more powerful tools for promoting stability than the institution of marriage.

1314 Indeed, evidence suggests that even the poorest 20% of married couples are more stable than all but
1315 the richest 20% of cohabiting couples.

1316 And approximately one in three parents cohabiting at birth will separate before their child is five
1317 years old, compared with one in ten married parents.

1318 Of course I'm aware that there are other factors at play – those who marry tend to be slightly older,
1319 relatively better educated and relatively better off, all of which help promote family stability. Further
1320 down the income scale two parent family formation becomes even more problematic.

1321 But, as the Prime Minister has argued for some time, there is something special about the active
1322 commitment which marriage involves – the willingness to openly and actively plan for the future –
1323 which promotes stability in other aspects of the relationship and family life.

1324 This stability can, in turn, be key to ensuring that children are able to achieve a better education, and
1325 go on to become better off parents themselves in later life.

1326 So commitment at every level of family income is crucial, which is why the Coalition supports civil
1327 partnerships, another expression of that binding commitment.

1328 **Marriage trends and aspirations**

1329 Given the costs imposed by family breakdown, it is worrying that marriage rates have more than
1330 halved in the last 40 years.

1331 And the proportion of children being born outside of marriage rose from under 5% in the 1950s to
1332 45% in the most recent statistics.

1333 From this, perhaps the worst and most insidious causal assumption has been made, as some
1334 commentators have concluded that marriage is an institution which is no longer wanted or needed
1335 by modern British society, and that young people no longer value it.

1336 However, I prefer my conclusions to be borne out by evidence not speculation.

1337 That is why the research in this area is so fascinating.

1338 When asked about their aspirations, young people are very clear:

- 1339 • three quarters of those under 35 who are currently in cohabiting relationships want to get
1340 married, and
- 1341 • some 90% of young people aspire to marriage

1342 So perhaps the question we should be asking ourselves is this: if people from the youngest age
1343 aspire to make such a commitment in their lives, what stops them doing so?

1344 Government cannot and should not try to lecture people or push them on this matter, but it is quite
1345 legitimate to ensure people have the opportunity to achieve their aspirations.

1346 And that means that we have to look at how we can remove the barriers that currently stand in their
1347 way.

1348 **The Couple Penalty**

1349 Take the couple penalty in the benefits system.

1350 Couples living together and claiming benefits receive less than they would if they each claimed
1351 separately.

1352 So it is no surprise that research by the Centre for Social Justice found that a majority of people out
1353 of work or in part-time work think low-earning and unemployed people are better off living apart
1354 than as a couple.

1355 Only those with money say that money has no bearing on whether people stay together.

1356 This was made remarkably clear in last month's Panorama documentary on 'missing dads'.

1357 It featured a young man – Caleb – who desperately wanted to be a good dad and to live with the
1358 mother of his child.

1359 But they were both on a low income, and would have seen their benefits cut by around £30 a week if
1360 they'd have moved in together.

1361 As Frank Field said to Caleb in the programme – "If you were designing a crazy system to mess up
1362 kids, you'd come up with the system we've got now."

1363 Not only that, but this crazy system can have the effect of pushing the most disadvantaged in society
1364 into the most destructive behaviour – namely criminal activity – as they attempt to get around the
1365 couple penalty by committing living together fraud.

1366 Such behaviour can never be condoned, but it is a tragic state of affairs that people should feel
1367 pushed into crime by having their genuine aspirations to build positive and committed families
1368 stifled.

1369 **Expectations**

1370 But, beyond the money, research shows that today's couples also face a growing problem of what
1371 they expect married life to be like.

1372 Guidance councillors say that too many young people have an almost fairytale expectation of life
1373 after the marriage ceremony.

1374 This puts huge pressure on newly married couples as too few have time to develop an understanding
1375 of the sacrifices needed to make their relationship work before they break up.

1376 This is where the work of Relate and other community organisations is so invaluable, in helping to
1377 explain what is needed to sustain and build a strong relationship.

1378 We could do so much more to reduce the level of family break up if we had more guidance available
1379 to couples when they need it.

1380 The invaluable experience of these councillors shows us that getting to couples in difficulty early can
1381 have a huge effect on their future. Successive governments have undervalued this work.

1382 These expectations can lead to financial problems as well.

1383 Research shows that debt is one of the most prominent causes of family breakdown, yet we know
1384 the average amount spent on a wedding has risen to around £20,000, a huge sum.

1385 It has become apparent that couples will not marry until they can have such a wedding and some
1386 couples will get into debt just to meet the costs. Starting married life with a large overhang of debt
1387 puts enormous pressure on from the start.

1388 What seems to have been forgotten is that the point of marriage is love, commitment, and creating
1389 a safe environment in which to bring up a family.

1390 None of these cost more than the price of a marriage licence.

1391 **Coalition behind this agenda**

1392 As I've already explained, we must no longer be afraid to talk about these issues.

1393 Government has no place moralising about peoples' relationships – but we do have a duty to do our
1394 best to ensure a balanced playing field, and to support people as they pursue their own aspirations.

1395 I'm pleased to say that the Coalition is behind this agenda.

1396 The Deputy Prime Minister gave a speech about parents and the family just last month, outlining the
1397 Government's plans on flexible working and shared parental leave.

1398 And the Prime Minister addressed Relate in December of last year, outlining his support for the
1399 family and the Government's commitment to family stability.

1400 **Relationship support**

1401 In that speech he announced new funding for relationship support – £30 million over the spending
1402 review period – and he explained that we are currently speaking to relevant organisations about
1403 opening up Government buildings after hours so that they can increase their capacity to provide
1404 support.

1405 It was also on the Prime Minister's initiative that the family task force was set up, and his
1406 commitment is shown in the fact that he chairs it too.

1407 **Couple penalty**

1408 Within my Department we are working hard to see how we can reduce the couple penalty in the
1409 welfare system.

1410 A recent report by the Institute for Fiscal Studies confirmed that the Universal Credit will help meet
1411 our commitment in the Coalition Agreement to tackle the couple penalty in the tax credit system.

1412 And our own analysis suggests that the Universal Credit will reduce the couple penalty where it will
1413 have the greatest impact – among low-earning couples. This is the group under most financial
1414 pressure when it comes to decisions to commit.

1415 Equally important, the Universal Credit will provide a framework within which tackling the couple
1416 penalty becomes more feasible.

1417 By simplifying the system governments will be able to make clear decisions over how they increase
1418 support for certain groups – and the public will find it much easier to hold them to account for the
1419 decisions they make.

1420 **Marital status on forms**

1421 I have also asked my Department to ensure references to marriage are included on relevant forms
1422 and research in the future.

1423 The previous Government excluded information on marriage from the reports of important research
1424 like the Families and Children Study, which was undertaken by the Department for Work and
1425 Pensions.

1426 This particular study has now finished, but I'm keen to ensure that we give marriage the status it
1427 deserves in similar research in the future.

1428 **Tax system**

1429 I'm also aware that the Prime Minister continues to be committed to recognising marriage in the tax
1430 system.

1431 And I believe it's important that we do more to recognise and value the commitment people make
1432 to one another.

1433 **Conclusion**

1434 Today through our celebrity focussed media we give awards to so many different groups: film stars,
1435 soap stars, pop stars and football stars.

1436 We extol the virtue of public institutions and private business and we even give awards to
1437 politicians.

1438 Yet the most basic institution, which nurtures each generation and from which so many of us draw
1439 our strength and purpose, goes unnoticed and unrewarded.

1440 Fashionably dismissed or taken for granted, the commitment of two people to put selfish interest to
1441 one side for the sake of each other and the children they raise is simply the very best of us as human
1442 beings.

1443 Furthermore, marriage is perhaps the best antidote to the celebrity self-obsessed culture we live in,
1444 for it is about understanding that our true value is lastingly expressed through the lives of others we
1445 commit to.

1446

1447

1448

1449

1450 **Age UK speech**

1451 **Tuesday 8 March 2011**

1452 **Introduction**

1453 I'd like to thank Age UK for the invitation to speak to you today.

1454 I want to use this opportunity to be absolutely clear about my priorities for the pension system.

1455 When we came into office we were faced with the challenge of securing the incomes of today's
1456 pensioners.

1457 We acted immediately to introduce the triple guarantee, meaning that someone retiring today on a
1458 full basic state pension will receive £15,000 more over their retirement by way of basic State Pension
1459 than they would have done under the old prices link.

1460 We also committed to a permanent increase in Cold Weather Payments.

1461 And we protected other key areas of support for pensioners, including free eye tests, free
1462 prescription charges and free TV licenses for the over 75s.

1463 Having put incomes on a firmer footing, we moved to secure older people's rights to work.

1464 We are phasing out the Default Retirement Age from April of this year, despite concerns from some
1465 in the business community.

1466 I believe this sends out a message that age discrimination has no place in modern British society.

1467 I'm proud to say that we fought for these reforms against the backdrop of the worst fiscal position in
1468 living memory.

1469 Our public debt alone is the equivalent of over £14,000 for every man, woman and child.

1470 We've had to take tough decisions, but I believe that we have managed to protect the areas that
1471 matter most to today's pensioners.

1472 And I should use this opportunity to pay tribute to my colleague Steve Webb, Minister of State for
1473 Pensions, whose work since we entered office has been nothing short of remarkable.

1474 It is a real privilege to work closely with someone who is so passionate about pensions and the issues
1475 facing older people in this country.

1476 **Next generation**

1477 Of course we cannot be complacent.

1478 There is always more to be done to help the poorest in retirement.

1479 However, having worked to put incomes and rights for today's pensioners on a firmer footing, we
1480 must also turn our focus to the next generation.

1481 The challenge is immense.

1482 A diminishing group of younger workers will have to work longer just to help fund the pension
1483 promises made to their parents, even before they invest in their own future.

1484 The comparison with previous generations is stark.

1485 When the State Pension Age was set back in 1926 there were around nine people of working age for
1486 every pensioner.

1487 Today, there are only three people working for every pensioner, and by the second half of the
1488 century it will be down to nearly two.

1489 For the first time in more than 30 years our children are expected to have retirement incomes which
1490 will fail to keep up with average earnings in the rest of the economy – **despite** our decision to restore
1491 the earnings link in the State Pension.

1492 This is our children's legacy – unfunded obligations and insecurity in private pensions.

1493 Few will be able to look forward to a guaranteed income in retirement.

1494 The numbers saving in Defined Benefit pensions in the private sector have more than halved in the
1495 last 20 years and have been on an inexorable downward trend.

1496 There are currently only one million active members in open private sector Defined Benefit schemes,
1497 down from five million members in the mid 1990s.

1498 But, because the numbers in Defined Contribution schemes have so far failed to take up the slack,
1499 fewer people than ever are saving in any form of scheme at all.

1500 Indeed, less than half **of the entire working age population** is currently saving in a pension.

1501 Even those who are saving face an uncertain retirement.

1502 This is because contribution rates are weak, and annuity rates have fallen significantly since the late
1503 1990s.

1504 They can only be expected to fall further as life expectancy increases.

1505 And the next generation will not be able to rely on bricks and mortar in the way their parents have
1506 been able to.

1507 While 70% of today's pensioners own their homes outright, their grandchildren are struggling to
1508 even get a foot on the housing ladder.

1509 The average cost of property for a first-time buyer has increased by 40% in real terms in the last
1510 decade.

1511 It's no wonder our children are increasingly cynical about saving.

1512 And they won't be able to afford a stable and secure retirement unless we do something radically
1513 different.

1514 **Acting in the long term**

1515 So it is absolutely imperative that we take steps to secure the position of the next generation.

1516 It would be easy to shirk our responsibilities.

1517 But what will we say to the next generation if we don't act now?

1518 That it was too difficult?

1519 That there were no votes in securing our childrens' pensions?

1520 That attitude must be consigned to history.

1521 Otherwise we will bear responsibility for the burdens on our children.

1522 Surely we have to act now to secure their future?

1523 **Parallels to welfare reform**

1524 But this challenge isn't unique.

1525 After all, this is, in many ways, the challenge that confronted us when we looked at welfare reform.

1526 We could have continued with the short term option – increasing child welfare payments at budget
1527 after budget and triumphantly announcing the number of children we had pushed just over the
1528 poverty line.

1529 But we knew that if we were going to make a real difference to people's lives – transforming them
1530 rather than just maintaining them – we had to tackle the problem at its **roots**.

1531 In welfare this meant simplification of the system.

1532 And it meant getting rid of the perverse incentives which rewarded the wrong choices and meant
1533 that work didn't pay.

1534 The challenge in pensions is exactly the same.

1535 We have to fundamentally simplify the system.

1536 And we have to make it crystal clear to young savers that it pays to save.

1537 **Private Pensions**

1538 We have made a start by pushing ahead with plans for auto-enrolment, building on the groundwork
1539 laid by Lord Turner back in 2005.

1540 By providing a low-cost and dependable pension scheme for those who wouldn't otherwise put
1541 money aside, we can start to push up savings rates and move away from a culture of debt.

1542 This should ensure that between five and eight million people start saving or save more, and it will
1543 enable us to start the process of rebuilding confidence in private pensions.

1544 It will also challenge other providers to look hard at their service charges, at the way they
1545 communicate information to their customers, and at the quality of the product they are providing.

1546 Auto-enrolment is as much about cultural change as improving saving rates.

1547 All of those who have played such an important role in the development of the existing UK pension
1548 system have to recognise that the world is changing, and they need to start working in the interests
1549 of the next generation.

1550 They need to get their shoulders to the wheel and help make this new retirement system work.

1551 **State Pension**

1552 But this alone will not be enough.

1553 Auto-enrolment cannot solve the savings challenge on its own, and we have to be prepared to look
1554 at the other side of the equation.

1555 We now have to look at the State Pension.

1556 For the two go together, and what we do in one affects the other.

1557 Just like the chaos in the benefit system, piecemeal changes to state pensions have turned what
1558 started as a relatively simple contributory system into a complex mess.

1559 S2P, Serps, graduated retirement pension, the additional state pension – these are names designed
1560 to strike fear into the heart of a young saver and confusion in almost everyone else.

1561 The system is so complex that most people have no idea what any of this will mean for them now
1562 **and** in their retirement.

1563 And for those on the lowest incomes, the complex rules governing Pension Credit have been a
1564 barrier to claiming the money they so dearly need.

1565 That is not to mention the demeaning nature of the means-test, which we know puts people off
1566 from making a claim, as well as acting as a disincentive to save.

1567 **Means-testing**

1568 Too many people on low incomes who do the right thing in saving for their retirement find those
1569 savings clawed back through means-testing.

1570 When they reach pension age they discover that while they have foregone spending opportunities
1571 and made plans to be self-sufficient, others, who haven't saved a penny, are able to get exactly the
1572 same income as them by claiming Pension Credit.

1573 Think about how this could affect auto-enrolment – low income savers will rightly be frustrated if
1574 they reach retirement and find they have paid in for nothing.

1575 Confused and uncertain, they may never even get that far, choosing instead to opt-out of saving
1576 altogether.

1577 We have to change this.

1578 We have to send out a clear message across both the welfare and pension systems – you will be
1579 better off in work than on benefits, and you will be better off in retirement if you save.

1580 **Conclusion**

1581 I seek a debate on the next generation of pension reform.

1582 Having acted immediately to protect the incomes of today's pensioners, we have to turn our focus
1583 towards the next generation – tomorrow's pensioners – and start working hard to secure their
1584 future.

1585 I want a State Pensions system fit for a 21st Century welfare system, which is easy to understand
1586 and rewards those who do the right thing and save.

1587 My Department has been working closely with colleagues at the Treasury on options for reform.

1588 As the Chancellor made clear late last year, he is keen to look at options for simplifying the pension
1589 system, and that is precisely what we are doing.

1590 We have worked together on this and he has been seized of the importance of this project from the
1591 start.

1592 The Chancellor is determined to lift the burden of debt from the shoulders of our children and our
1593 children's children, and to enable them to pursue, at the very least, the opportunities we have been
1594 fortunate enough to avail ourselves of.

1595 Surely we cannot let this opportunity to put right the mistakes of the past pass us by?

1596 That is why we seek your support to get this right.

1597 Too often we forget that this isn't just a system for those who are currently retired, but also for
1598 those who will need it in the years ahead.

1599 That is why, together, we must make it work not just now but down through the generations, and
1600 make sure we leave hope and stability for those generations to come.

1601

1602

1603

1604

1605 **Youth unemployment speech – Scotland**

1606 **Thursday 19 May 2011**

1607 **Introduction**

1608 It's a great pleasure to be here in Scotland to speak to you today.

1609 It won't be news to anybody here that we are currently nursing a fragile economy.

1610 We went into the recession with the largest structural deficit in the G7, and have now racked up a
1611 budgeting shortfall larger than any seen in UK post-war history.

1612 The decisions we've taken on the deficit have put the economy back on an even keel, but we are
1613 now working hard to put in place the conditions for growth which will drive recovery in the labour
1614 market.

1615 As a new set of employment figures were released yesterday I thought I would re-cap on them
1616 briefly.

1617 In the latest statistics we saw that across the UK there are 118,000 more people in work than three
1618 months ago.

1619 Encouragingly, the number of unemployed young people has fallen by 30,000 over the same period.

1620 This follows recent trends where we've seen unemployment falling by 55,000 over the course of the
1621 last year, driven by a rise of over 400,000 in private sector employment.

1622 But we shouldn't get carried away by these figures – there are still too many without work who are
1623 desperate for a job.

1624 And the overall position in Scotland is similar to the UK.

1625 Scotland entered the recession with an unemployment rate below the UK average, and though it has
1626 seen a sharp rise since then, its current rate remains the same as the UK average of 7.7%.

1627 To put this in context, Wales saw a larger increase in its unemployment rate than Scotland during
1628 the recession and still has a lower proportion of people in work.

1629 But, as ever, headline figures hide the reality that there are pockets of prosperity and deprivation
1630 wherever you look – for example, Aberdeen has fared better during the recession than many other
1631 parts of the UK, whereas areas like North Ayrshire have clearly suffered more.

1632 This is also true of the youth unemployment figures – whilst Scotland has seen its youth
1633 unemployment rate rise faster than the UK as a whole, Wales continues to have a lower proportion
1634 in employment and a higher rate of unemployment than Scotland.

1635 Indeed, in many senses this has been a tale of two recessions. While they have taken a hit,
1636 employment rates for older people have remained surprisingly resilient.

1637 Take the fact that the number of over 65s in work has actually increased by more than 100,000 in
1638 the last year – and this picture appears to be broadly similar in Scotland.

1639 But the outlook for young people has been much tougher.

1640 And one area where Scotland has suffered particularly badly is in the unemployment rates for 16-17
1641 year olds.

1642 This is a crucial area and one I want to explore in more detail today.

1643 **Neglected 16-17 year olds**

1644 16-17 year olds are a critical group, because if we lose young people early we risk losing them for
1645 good.

1646 In the jargon, they develop a 'wage scar' which means they struggle to make up the lost ground later
1647 on in life.

1648 In the last decade or so we've seen their employment prospects diminish as the support provided
1649 through the Jobcentre has been downgraded.

1650 And we are now reaping what was sown, with the figures laying bare the scale of the problem.

1651 Although many more young people are staying on in education, employment rates for 16-17 year
1652 olds who've left school or college have deteriorated substantially in the last decade or so.

1653 Back in 2000 around 6 in every 10 were in work.

1654 That figure is now down to just over 3 in ten.

1655 A similar trend holds true in Scotland, where around 7 in 10 were working in 2000, a rate which has
1656 fallen to around 4 in 10 now.

1657 And this is by no means just a product of the recession – in fact, by 2008 the level had already fallen
1658 to 5 in 10, so it has been on a steady downward trend over the course of the last ten years.

1659 And we can contrast this to the figures for 18-24 year olds, whose employment rate was at about
1660 the same level in 2008 as it had been ten years earlier.

1661 To understand how we got to this situation it's worth reminding ourselves of the history of support
1662 for this group.

1663 While there has been a strong focus on encouraging young people to stay in education in recent
1664 years, for those 16-17 year olds who do not stay on at school or college the system of employment
1665 support has changed significantly.

1666 Some 23 years ago this group were taken out of the benefits system – except in cases of severe
1667 hardship – and put on a guaranteed Youth Training programme.

1668 Under this system the Government promised that if individuals had not found education,
1669 employment or training within a short period of time it would provide them with a Youth Training
1670 place.

1671 However, from around 1997 onwards this system changed as there was a gradual shift away from
1672 the Youth Training offer, until the early 2000s when it essentially ceased to exist.

1673 As support from the Jobcentre leaked away so we saw 16-17 year olds struggling to maintain a
1674 foothold in the labour market, and it is no coincidence that over this period the employment rate for
1675 this age group deteriorated substantially.

1676 When you look at the figures, it's pretty clear that they start trending down steeply from around
1677 2000.

1678 Worse still, you find that employers are much more reluctant to employ 16 year old school leavers,
1679 believing them to be significantly less likely to be well prepared for work than their slightly older
1680 counterparts.

1681 And we know that almost 200,000 young people left school between 2002 and 2006 and have still
1682 never held regular work since.

1683 This is the lost generation.

1684 Yes, the majority of young school or college leavers take the opportunities provided through the
1685 education system and manage to get on in the workplace.

1686 And of course our Coalition commitment is to raising the participation age, and we have announced
1687 measures to ensure that as many young people as possible stay in some form of education or
1688 training.

1689 But some children do drop out, and we must ensure they are not left behind and have proactive
1690 support to access training and work experience.

1691 This support hasn't been available from the Jobcentre, and instead Government has been forced to
1692 deal with the consequences, paying out potentially billions of pounds in benefits which could have
1693 been better invested in proactive support early on.

1694 **Worklessness**

1695 Of course, not every young person needs help from the Jobcentre to make the move into work.

1696 Many can rely on the support structures provided by their family, drawing on positive family role
1697 models, as they make their own way into the labour market and start to build a career.

1698 But there are young people all over the UK who have no such role models at all.

1699 There are swathes of young people who have seen their whole family – and many in their wider
1700 community – go for generations without sustaining anybody in work.

1701 Almost 1 in 4 households in Scotland don't contain a single family member who works, compared to
1702 1 in 5 in the UK as a whole.

1703

1704 Many find themselves trapped by a crippling welfare dependency, unable to see the point of
1705 working when they are better off on benefits.

1706 The welfare system currently sees people lose up to 96 pence in every pound earned as they
1707 increased their hours in work.

1708 Worse still, the system was so complicated and moving on and off benefits so fraught with difficulty
1709 that few people were willing to take the risk of moving into work.

1710 Even where they want to work, many have found that they don't have the skills or experience to
1711 compete in an increasingly globalised labour market.

1712 A tangled mess of employment schemes failed to give people the real, individualised support they
1713 needed to build up the skills and experience to move back to work.

1714 **Universal Credit and Work Programme**

1715 Our programme of welfare reform is about trying to break this dependency and help people back
1716 into the workplace.

1717 The Universal Credit will fundamentally simplify the system and make sure that work always pays,
1718 eradicating some of the obscene withdrawal rates we've seen in the past and replacing them with a
1719 single, clear taper set at around 65%.

1720 We're also doing everything we can to help young people get work ready, breaking down the
1721 barriers that stop them finding work and taking it up even when it is financially worthwhile to do so.

1722 That's what the new Work Programme is all about, paying the best of the private and voluntary
1723 sectors for the results they achieve in getting people into work – and then keeping them there.

1724 **Extra support for young people**

1725 But these reforms are by no means the be all and end all of our response to the youth
1726 unemployment challenge.

1727 There is still more we must do for young people in particular, including the 16-17 year old group
1728 which has been so badly neglected in the past.

1729 We have looked carefully at the form this extra support should take and we have worked hard to
1730 design a programme which helps young people access real opportunities that provide a route into
1731 sustainable careers in the private sector.

1732 Just last week the Prime Minister and Deputy Prime Minister confirmed our commitment to 100,000
1733 work experience placements over the next two years across the whole of the UK.

1734 To date, 100 large companies have pledged to offer work experience places and tens of thousands of
1735 small companies around the country have also been engaged by Jobcentre Plus – up to 25,000
1736 places have been pledged so far.

1737 And in England we have committed to 250,000 extra apprenticeships over the course of this
1738 Parliament, of which 40,000 will be exclusively for young unemployed people.

1739 And I am pleased to note that the Scottish Government appears to be on the same page as us on this
1740 issue with their commitment to investing in Modern Apprenticeships.

1741 **16/17 year olds**

1742 But what I really want to focus on here is the new support we are targeting at 16-17 year olds
1743 specifically.

1744 Last week we announced that we are introducing dedicated work support from a personal adviser
1745 for 16-17 year olds who are claiming Jobseekers Allowance for Hardship reasons.

1746 I have decided to start re-establishing that crucial link between young benefit claimants and the
1747 employment support provided by Jobcentre Plus.

1748 This will include spending more time at the start of the claim assessing the person's needs and
1749 setting clearer and more tailored goals around job searching and access to education and training.

1750 Jobcentre Plus will also work in partnership with voluntary organisations to offer access to training,
1751 including help with interviews, CVs and job applications.

1752 The key here is flexibility – we will give Jobcentre advisers the freedom to look at each young person
1753 in their own right, tailoring a package of support to suit their specific needs.

1754 Alongside this, we will ensure that once this group of young people hit 18, if they are still claiming
1755 JSA, we keep them firmly on track by giving them early access to the Work Programme after just
1756 three months in recognition of the more significant barriers they are likely to face in getting back to
1757 work.

1758 And we have also committed to a new Innovation Fund, worth £30 million over three years, which
1759 will be used to support social investment which addresses the needs of disadvantaged young people,
1760 as well as other vulnerable groups in society.

- 1761
- We know that there are lots of organisations out there who have a vast amount of
1762 experience in working with the most disadvantaged young people, but they simply don't
1763 have access to the money they need to make that happen.
 - The new Innovation Fund will provide a funding stream and help to bring these bodies
1764 together with organisations who have the relevant finances to support the delivery costs.
1765

1766 And we are in discussions with colleagues in the Scottish Government to agree how we can work
1767 together to introduce this in Scotland.

1768 **Conclusion**

1769 So we are finally taking steps to support a group which has been forgotten about for far too long.

1770 I'm also pleased to note that the Scottish Government has a dedicated plan for this age group in
1771 their areas of devolved responsibility, and we want to work closely with them as we move forward
1772 to ensure our plans match up.

1773 Unemployment is a blight on everyone whether you be 16 or 60, and we need to help to resolve this.

1774 However it is a particularly tragic state of affairs when someone of 16, 17, or 18 starts their adult life
1775 without work.

1776 We know that future prospects rely on a good start, one that builds skills, develops self-motivation
1777 and results in self-confidence.

1778 To be out of work at that point makes it much more difficult to help a young person to develop the
1779 'work habit' and understand the importance of work as a lifelong commitment.

1780 This is particularly the case if they come from a home where no one works.

1781 The economics are vital to this process and the systems must be focussed.

1782 Yet the human dimension of this lies in the dependent and dysfunctional families, the missed
1783 opportunities, and the lost generations.

1784 When politicians take what might appear to be short term decisions they can have long lasting
1785 consequences.

1786 Ten years on from the ending of the Youth Training commitment we see how devastating that can
1787 be.

1788 Now's the time to work together to think about how can provide the support that 16 and 17 year
1789 olds need in the future, and avoid losing another generation of young people.

1790

1791

1792 **All Party Parliamentary Group on Credit Unions**

1793 **Tuesday 28 June 2011**

1794 **Introduction**

1795 Debt was one of the pathways to poverty identified when I was at the Centre for Social Justice –
1796 alongside addiction, educational failure, family breakdown and welfare dependency.

1797 The CSJ looked at the issues carefully a few years ago in two reports: Breakdown Britain and
1798 Breakthrough Britain.

1799 The first report warned that the level of personal debt in the UK was unsustainable – and some of
1800 the banks complained that this was scare-mongering...

1801 That was not long before Northern Rock went to the wall.

1802 Our challenge now is to keep working to highlight the serious issue of personal debt.

1803 **The UK debt problem**

1804 Household debt levels have doubled in the last decade, from £700 billion ten years ago to almost
1805 £1.5 trillion today.

1806 And total outstanding consumer credit - which excludes mortgages – now stands at £214 billion.

1807 That's an average of around £16,000 for every indebted household.

1808 **Impacts on families**

1809 The impact of this debt burden is played out on doorsteps across the UK on a daily basis.

1810 Low income families are paying huge interest rates for cash to cover what are sometimes no more
1811 than the costs of daily living.

1812 Meanwhile those lending the money are on to a nice earner, often charging interest rates of more
1813 than 200% APR – and sometimes more than 2,000%.

1814 Interest at these rates can cause an ever-increasing spiral of debt, dependency and despair.

1815 And some illegal operators are employing unspeakable methods to extract payment.

1816 Just the other week a loan shark in Wales was jailed for charging extortionate rates of interest to a
1817 vulnerable woman.

1818 On an initial loan of £500 she was forced to pay back £3000, and was subject to aggression and
1819 intimidation at the hands of the lender.

1820 This is what we mean by the poverty premium – not just paying a high monetary price for borrowing,
1821 but paying a high emotional price too.

1822 Worse still, we know that indebtedness is closely correlated with other key 'pathways to poverty'.

1823 Where families have serious money problems it can make it much more difficult to hold down a job
1824 or build a stable and loving relationship, and the stress at home can impact on children's
1825 performance at school.

1826 **What we're doing**

1827 Part of the problem is that we have little or no savings culture or Britain – there are currently some
1828 seven million people not saving enough to give them the income they want or expect in retirement.

1829 But we also lack the strong institutions needed to provide those on the lowest incomes with a fairer
1830 source of credit.

1831 When you look at the figures, you find that we have a very low 'penetration rate' of Credit Unions
1832 compared to other rich countries – just 2% of people in the UK are members of a Credit Union,
1833 compared to 24% in Australia, 44% in the United States and almost 50% in Canada.

1834 This was something looked into carefully when I was at the Centre for Social Justice, with a range of
1835 recommendations made for reform aimed at restoring a culture of saving and fair credit in the UK.

1836 The Breakthrough Britain report argued that UK Credit Unions should be strengthened, supported
1837 and expanded – and I’m pleased to be able to stand here today and say that’s precisely what we’re
1838 doing.

1839 We’re making a £73 million fund available that will support suitable Credit Unions to expand and
1840 become financially sustainable within four or five years, helping up to one million more people
1841 access clearer and fairer Credit.

1842 We want people to have a local, trusted organisation to turn to when they are in financial need, not
1843 a local loan shark.

1844 Of course we need to make sure this money is well spent, which is why we are carrying out a
1845 feasibility study over the next few months which I’m delighted to say that Deanna [Oppenheimer] is
1846 leading.

1847 The CSJ were clear that commercial banks needed to support the development of Credit Unions as
1848 part of their social responsibility – Deanna and Barclays have certainly stepped up to the mark on
1849 that count.

1850 I am also pleased that Lord Griffiths – who chaired the debt group at the CSJ – has agreed to join
1851 Deanna on the study.

1852 And this isn’t just about building the role of Credit Unions.

1853 It is about enabling a whole network of trusted, local organisations to deliver vital services for some
1854 of the most vulnerable people in society.

1855 Take the Post Office.

1856 Part of the feasibility study will involve exploring if people are happy to use credit union services
1857 over Post Office counters, and whether this could be an opportunity for the Post Office to build on
1858 existing work with local credit unions to develop a national income stream.

1859 I should also touch on the issue of the Legislative Reform Order, as I know many of those present will
1860 be keen to know how it is progressing.

1861 The LRO will enable and encourage credit unions to grow their membership, by removing outdated
1862 restrictions on what they can do.

1863 It’s frustrating that there have been delays in getting this through, but it is important that we get this
1864 right, and I can confirm that subject to Parliamentary Scrutiny the LRO should be on the statute
1865 books in the Autumn.

1866 **Conclusion**

1867 But of course this is about more than parliamentary instruments, feasibility studies and
1868 departmental funds.

1869 It is about giving dignity back to some of the poorest people in our society, ending a situation where
1870 those who have the least pay the most.

1871 It is about helping people manage their finances better as we move towards the Universal Credit.

1872 And it is about putting the UK's Credit Unions on a more sustainable footing for the future.

1873

1874

1875 **Innovation Fund bidder event – London**

1876 **Tuesday 5 July 2011**

1877 **Introduction**

1878 I'd like to welcome everyone to the first Innovation Fund bidder event here in London.

1879 We will be taking these events around Britain over the course of this week, talking to potential
1880 investors and delivery organisations about our plans for the Fund.

1881 And we hope that you'll take these opportunities to speak to each other as well, sizing each other up
1882 and assessing whether you could form a valuable partnership going forward.

1883 **Young people**

1884 I'd like to start by reiterating why this is so important.

1885 The Innovation Fund exists to find and fund organisations that are able to work with disadvantaged
1886 young people to turn their lives around.

1887 And this is one of the most significant challenges we face in our country at the moment.

1888 Even as we see some signs of promise in the labour market there is still a real challenge for young
1889 people, some 600,000 of whom are unemployed and not in full-time education.

1890 And while the recession has made things worse, this is a problem we have been dealing with for
1891 some years now.

1892 Just before the recession, unemployment amongst 18-24 year olds was actually higher than it had
1893 been five years earlier.

1894 And although many more young people are staying on in education, employment rates for 16-17
1895 year olds who've left school or college have deteriorated substantially over the last decade or so.

1896 Back in 2000 around six in every ten were in work.

1897 That figure is now down to just over three in ten.

1898 As I say, this wasn't just a product of the recession – by 2008 the level had already fallen to five in
1899 ten, so it has been on a steady downward trend over the course of the last ten years.

1900 Of course these statistics don't reflect the fact that these numbers apply to an ever smaller group –
1901 as more young people have stayed on in education, so the number of NEET young people as a
1902 proportion of the population as a whole has fallen.

1903 But what it does tell us is that we will need even more effective – and, importantly, even more
1904 innovative – solutions for the remaining group of young people who are not engaging in education,
1905 employment or training.

1906 **Support for young people**

1907 We've already put a number of programmes in place to give young people the extra support they
1908 need to take those first steps into further learning and work.

1909 We're investing in more education and training provision and have secured funding for an extra
1910 40,000 apprenticeships targeted specifically at young people.

1911 We are also working with businesses to provide up to 100,000 work experience opportunities over
1912 the next two years.

1913 At the same time, young people will be able to get early access to the Work Programme, reflecting
1914 the fact they need more intensive support to find a job.

1915 **The Innovation Fund**

1916 But the Innovation Fund is about offering something a little bit different.

1917 I just want to touch on two important areas.

1918 First, the fund is targeted at young people aged 14 or over.

1919 In the past, Government has been too slow to engage with the employment prospects of young
1920 people before they hit 16 – or even 18.

1921 In line with the Government's plans to increase the age of participation in education or training, the
1922 Fund's focus for those who are not yet 18 will remain on supporting them to succeed in learning –
1923 but this support will also have to be focussed on improving employment outcomes further down the
1924 line.

1925 This is about getting in there early, understanding that the warning signs for poor employment
1926 prospects as an adult are often in place as early as 14 or 15.

1927 **Investors take the risk**

1928 The second thing that's different about the Innovation Fund is the funding model.

1929 We are inviting investors to partner with delivery organisations in submitting their bids, providing
1930 the funding and taking on any risks associated with the project.

1931 If they are successful they will get a return from Government, but we will only pay for outcomes – in
1932 other words we'll pay for what works.

1933 Payment by results isn't new of course – this is the model we are using in the much larger Work
1934 Programme – but the key difference here is that the investors take on the risk, freeing the delivery
1935 organisations to get a guaranteed income for doing what they do best.

1936 I hope this will encourage smaller organisations in the voluntary sector to come forward and take
1937 the opportunities provided by the Fund.

1938 This is what we mean by social investment – unlocking private finance in pursuit of the social good –
1939 and it's an exciting time to be involved.

1940 Just yesterday I spoke at the launch of Graham Allen's second report into early intervention.

1941 The Government will have to look at Graham's recommendations closely, but what is clear is that
1942 using the tools of social investment to deliver early interventions for young people could prove a big
1943 cost-saver for Government, as well as having a huge impact on our local communities.

1944 **The challenge**

1945 But now here's the challenge: bids to the Innovation Fund have to be genuinely innovative, and they
1946 have to offer something which doesn't just duplicate existing programmes.

1947 We need bidders to be thinking about how their support will really add value to existing provision.

1948 Get this right now, and the Innovation Fund could be a foundation for a powerful new partnership
1949 between investors, Government and delivery organisations in the years ahead.

1950 A partnership for:

- 1951 • raising the finance
- 1952 • providing the expertise, and
- 1953 • delivering the results that young people in Britain really need.

1954

1955

1956 **Centre for Social Justice: Early Intervention**

1957 **Thursday 7 July 2011**

1958 **Introduction**

1959 It's good to see so many people here today engaging with this issue.

1960 As the other speakers have made clear, the evidence on the importance of early intervention is now
1961 pretty overwhelming.

1962 Frank Field's report into life chances cited research showing that the simple fact of a parent being
1963 interested in their children's education could increase the child's chances of moving out of poverty
1964 as an adult by 25 percentage points.

1965 And Graham Allen reminded us of the fact that a child's development score at just 22 months can
 1966 serve as an accurate predictor of educational outcomes at 26 years

1967 **Graham Allen's report**

1968 This is an issue close to my heart.

1969 Graham and I came together in 2008 – two politicians from different parties – to write a book which
 1970 established the case for early intervention.

1971 I saw first hand Graham's passion for this issue, and so I had little hesitation in asking him to write
 1972 two further reports on this for the Government.

1973 Throughout these reports he has worked with local authorities, investors and voluntary and
 1974 community organisations to put these issues high up on the public agenda.

1975 Graham's first report established the evidence base and some of the best practice around early
 1976 intervention.

1977 His second – published earlier this week – is about how we provide the means to make early
 1978 intervention happen.

1979 We will be looking carefully at the specific recommendations in the report, but the message coming
 1980 through loud and clear is that **social investment** needs to be part of the solution, rewarding
 1981 investors when their money yields savings to the public purse and delivers improvements in young
 1982 people's lives.

1983 Not only does this make economic sense, it is also a question of social justice, getting investors to do
 1984 something positive for their community while seeing a return on their investment at the same time.

1985 The social investment market is still at an early stage but I believe it has real potential.

1986 Just two days ago I spoke to a room of more than 300 prospective investors and delivery
 1987 organisations who have expressed interest in bidding for the Government's new Innovation Fund,
 1988 which will reward investors for backing innovative projects which help disadvantaged young people.

1989 And I like to think of this as just the start of a process.

1990 Sir Ronald Cohen has spoken eloquently about the possibilities here, arguing that: "Social enterprise
 1991 and impact investing...look like the wave of the future."

1992 He has even claimed that "Impact [social investment] capital is the new venture capital".

1993 These are bold statements, and it is still early days.

1994 There is still a great deal of work that needs to be done, particularly around how we value the
 1995 impact of private investments and translate that into clear and measurable returns.

1996 But we are now very much on the right road.

1997 **Priority to the early years**

1998 At the same time there is an important role for Government to play, both at the central and the local
1999 level.

2000 In a tight fiscal environment it is more important than ever that we get this right, which is why
2001 today's report from the CSJ is helpful.

2002 I just want to emphasise two important points from the report.

2003 First, we need to remember the distinction between early intervention as a whole and the early, or
2004 foundation, years – in other words the years 0-5.

2005 Both are important.

2006 The early years are about creating a social and emotional bedrock, whereas the years up to 18 are
2007 about helping children become the excellent parents of tomorrow.

2008 But it is clear that the early years are particularly critical.

2009 Studies show that at birth only 25% of a child's brain is formed. By the age of three, 80% is.

2010 So it is important that we offer support to every child to reach their full capacity as early as possible.

2011 **Best practice**

2012 The second point I want to emphasise is around best practice.

2013 Graham's first report listed 19 programmes that were seen to represent the best in the field of early
2014 intervention.

2015 But, as Graham himself made clear, this list was far from exhaustive, and it's critical that local
2016 authorities don't take this as the final word on what works in early intervention.

2017 What works in Islington won't necessarily be the same as what works in Ipswich.

2018 And, as the CSJ report explains, there may be more to this than effectiveness alone.

2019 There are also questions of what is feasible, and whether the intervention is appropriate for the
2020 recipient.

2021 These are questions that local authorities need to be looking into carefully, not just relying on a list
2022 that was never intended solely as a blanket cover-all.

2023 **Conclusion**

2024 If we can move forward on this basis...

2025 ...building the social investment market...

2026 ...prioritising the early years...

2027 ...and continuing to look carefully at what really works...

2028 ...I think we will be in a position to make a powerful offer to some of the poorest families in our
2029 society, building a solid foundation for the future.

2030 If we don't, the next generation could be condemned to repeat the mistakes and problems of their
2031 parents.

2032 We need to keep hammering home the message that early intervention offers the best hope for
2033 today's children.

2034 It could turn out to be the smartest decision local and national government ever made.

2035

2036

2037

2038 **Robert Owen Institute**

2039 **Wednesday 14 September 2011**

2040 **Introduction**

2041 It's a pleasure to be with you this evening.

2042 And I'd like to extend my thanks to the Robert Owen Institute for inviting me to be here tonight.

2043 Robert Owen was ahead of his time in believing that a person's character was informed by the effect
2044 of their environment.

2045 "Any general character, from the best to the worst, from the most ignorant to the most enlightened,
2046 may be given to any community...by the application of proper means"

2047 How we achieve a rebalancing of our society by application of those means is the topic of my lecture
2048 tonight.

2049 Last month's riots were a wake-up call.

2050 But while I was appalled by what took place on the streets of some of England's major cities, I
2051 cannot say I was entirely surprised.

2052 For I believe we have seen Britain's social fabric fraying for some time.

2053 **Social breakdown**

2054 Before the recession started we had more than 4 million people sat on out of work benefits – many
2055 of whom had been receiving them for ten years or more.

2056 We had one of the highest levels of unsecured personal debt in Western Europe, and the highest
2057 teenage pregnancy rates.

2058 At the same time we had over a million children growing up in households with parents who were
2059 addicted to drugs and alcohol.

2060 And when it came to violent crime we found ourselves to be amongst the leaders in Europe.

2061 Yet this was during a period when the economy was growing – with employment up by more than 2
2062 million in the decade to 2008.

2063 What had become clear and was starkly illustrated in the Centre for Social Justice's two reports –
2064 "Breakdown Britain" and "Breakthrough Britain" – was that one section of society had become semi-
2065 detached from the rest.

2066 As social mobility ground to a halt, the part of society on the lowest incomes became static.

2067 Too many find that if they are born into such communities they are likely to remain in the same
2068 condition as their parents.

2069 With income inequality the worst for a generation, high levels of benefit dependency, broken
2070 families, crime, debt and drugs became the norm for whole communities.

2071 The problem was that we were treating symptoms, not causes.

2072 And by failing to deal with these issues we were storing problems up further down the line.

2073 For many years, while people were aware that there were problems in poor communities they
2074 remained largely unaware of the true nature of life on some of our estates.

2075 In a sense, we had ghettoised many of these problems, keeping them out of sight of the middle class
2076 majority.

2077 Occasionally some terrible event would make it on to our front pages...

2078 ...the names of Rhys Jones, Damilola Taylor, Charlene Ellis and Letitia Shakespeare are tragically well
2079 known to many of us.

2080 But because they were small in number, people were able to turn away from the problems faced in
2081 certain parts of the country.

2082 But last month the inner city finally came to call, and the country was horrified by what it saw.

2083 And while it is of course a good thing that there were no riots in Scotland, I'm firmly of the view that
2084 is an issue we face in the UK as a whole.

2085 While they might manifest themselves differently, the same deep-rooted problems exist on both
2086 sides of the border, and as a passionate supporter of the United Kingdom I want us to work together
2087 to solve them.

2088 Whether in Manchester or Glasgow, London or Edinburgh, Birmingham or Aberdeen...

2089 ...I believe we're stronger when we tackle these issues together.

2090 **Damaging culture**

2091 The riots were a wake-up call, and a reminder of the wider problem that we all face.

2092 The scenes of our young people ransacking local businesses...

2093 ...sometimes proudly displaying their acquisitions on the internet...

2094 spoke to a damaging culture which I believe has been on the rise in recent years across the UK as a
2095 whole.

2096 I touched on this problem in a recent speech, some time before the riots took place.

2097 There I spoke about a culture of recklessness and irresponsibility, a culture of "live now, pay later."

2098 I felt that we had seen it in the staggering growth in both public and private debt, with little regard
2099 for who would pick up the bill, and in the unwillingness to undertake fundamental reforms of our
2100 welfare system to secure our children's future.

2101 Last month we saw this culture crystallized into its crudest form – not so much "live now, pay later"
2102 as "take now, pay never, and damn the consequences."

2103 This is what the Prime Minister meant when he said that the riots were about behaviour and values.

2104 **Gangs**

2105 The riots also played a role in heightening awareness of gangs in the public consciousness.

2106 In terms of numbers gangs made up a minority of those actually taking part in the violence, yet their
2107 role was significant.

2108 First, the riots showed us that in too many inner city areas, gangs dominate – if not in numbers then
2109 in the power they have over their local community.

2110 Speaking to my borough commander in Waltham Forest there seems to be good evidence to suggest
2111 that the gangs were coordinating locations and some of the social media networks during the riots.

2112 And, separate to the riots themselves, we know that gangs can have a disproportionately negative
2113 impact on their local area, bringing with them violence and drug abuse and pulling others around
2114 them into their destructive cycle.

2115 Those who join the gangs are the product more often of broken families and dysfunctional
2116 upbringing.

2117 In turn, they further that process of breakdown by creating no-go areas that make impossible the
2118 very things that could help deprived neighbourhoods to rejuvenate.

2119 As products of and creators of social breakdown, their role is hugely influential.

2120 I know this is of relevance in Scotland, particularly areas like East Glasgow where a high
2121 concentration of gangs are known to operate in highly deprived neighbourhoods.

2122 But gangs are not just a cause of social breakdown – they are also an important symptom.

2123 In many ways they act to fill a vacuum left by other figures of authority – particularly the family unit.

2124 What these young people fail to find at home they search for on the streets instead.

2125 As Disraeli said:

2126 "Man is made to adore and to obey: but if you will not command him, if you give him nothing to
2127 worship, he will fashion his own divinities, and find a chieftain in his own passions."

2128 For too many these "divinities" are the gang leaders, and their presence speaks to the absence of
2129 something fundamental from our young people's lives – stability, security and moral guidance.

2130 As the excellent work in Strathclyde shows us our first response must be to deal with the violent and
2131 criminal activity of the gangs – but that will only take us so far.

2132 Yes, we will be tough on the gangs.

2133 Of course, where you have gangs leaders who repeatedly commit and foment violence they must be
2134 warned of the consequences.

2135 Then the police must deal with them for even the most minor misdemeanours.

2136 But this is only part of the bargain.

2137 If we are to believe, as Robert Owen did, that people are shaped by their environment, then there is
2138 a great deal more we need to do.

2139 Because at the moment we are caught in a vicious cycle.

2140 Gangs are shaped by the destructive environment in which their members are brought up, and they
2141 in turn breed destruction in their local communities, destabilising families and increasing the chance
2142 that future generations will find themselves involved in gang violence.

2143 A criminal response alone fails to deal with the root causes of this merry-go-round.

2144 Again, Robert Owen was right where he explained that:

2145 "instead of punishing crimes after they have permitted the human character to be formed so as
2146 to commit them..."

2147 ...we have to instead reach in and break the cycle – and we have opportunities to do it all the way
2148 along the chain.

2149 In other words, we have to give people a way out.

2150 As the good projects have shown, being tough on gangs is just one part of the challenge.

2151 Intervening to peel people off from the gangs, and preventing them joining in the first place, is the
2152 real task we face.

2153 **Early intervention**

2154 Of course, as Robert Owen would have agreed, the earlier we get in there the better.

2155 The evidence on the importance of early intervention is overwhelming.

2156 I came together with Graham Allen in 2008 to write a book which established some of the key
2157 evidence on this.

2158 In Graham's subsequent reports for the Government the evidence on early intervention has become
2159 incontrovertible.

2160 He cites one piece of research which shows that those boys assessed by nurses at the age of 3 as
2161 being "at risk" had two and a half times as many criminal convictions by age 21 as those not deemed
2162 to be at risk.

2163 Speaking of the understanding that the character of a child could be moulded from such an early
2164 age, Owen asked whether:

2165 "Possessing, then, the knowledge of a power so important...which would gradually remove the evils
2166 which now chiefly afflict mankind, shall we permit it to remain dormant and useless, and suffer the
2167 plagues of society perpetually to exist and increase?

2168 His was a clear warning that if we fail to get in there early enough to stop young people falling out of
2169 the system, then we risk failing altogether.

2170 While much of this area is devolved it remains a common challenge for all nations of the UK.

2171 I know that Graham's work drew on Scottish examples, such as the rapid reaction model in the
2172 Highland region which has been running for the last decade.

2173 The goal in the region has been to get things right for children the first time they are identified as
2174 being at risk, so that they don't appear again later.

2175 And I know that the Finance Committee of the Scottish Parliament backed this principle recently,
2176 calling on a shift away from reacting to crises and towards a greater focus on prevention and early
2177 intervention.

2178 So this agenda isn't just cross-party, it crosses Governments.

2179 Evidence suggests that one of the best ways to improve life chances for young children is to link
2180 families to trusted local networks and individuals – whether it be family nurse partnerships, health
2181 visitors, or something similar.

2182 But much of the responsibility here falls to local authorities.

2183 We know many local authorities already understand the importance of this agenda, and we will
2184 increasingly be looking to them to provide the leadership to make sure early intervention initiatives
2185 are prioritised.

2186 We need to keep hammering home the message that early intervention offers the best hope for
2187 today's children.

2188 **Schools**

2189 The next step is to think about how we can provide support at the next level – at school age – to
2190 stop young people falling off the rails and into the hands of the gangs.

2191 First, we need to keep them off the streets and in our schools, engaged in education and learning
2192 key life skills.

2193 The Government is committed to raising the participation age in England, with measures to ensure
2194 that all young people continue in education or training until they are 18.

2195 And I know the Scottish Government is guaranteeing education, training or an apprenticeship to all
2196 16-19 year olds.

2197 But the fact is at the moment some young people do drop out, and for those who do, employment
2198 rates have deteriorated substantially in the last decade or so.

2199 Back in 2000 around six in every ten 16-17 year olds who were not in full time education were in
2200 work.

2201 That figure is now down to around 4 in ten.

2202 A similar trend holds true in Scotland, where around seven in ten were working in 2000, a rate which
2203 has fallen to around four in ten now.

2204 And this is by no means just a product of the recession – in fact, by 2008 the level had already fallen
2205 to 5 in 10, so it has been on a steady downward trend over the course of the last ten years.

2206 By the time this group comes into the Jobcentre at 18 they have already suffered a wage scar that
2207 leaves them behind their peers in the jobs market.

2208 So we need to do everything we can to support young people who are at risk of disengaging,
2209 intervening early to stop them weighing heavily on the benefit system in the future.

2210 **Innovation Fund**

2211 And that's what our Innovation Fund is all about.

2212 We're providing £30 million over the next three years to fund organisations that are able to work
2213 with disadvantaged young people to turn their lives around.

2214 And the remit of the fund extends to those aged 14 and 15, helping us get in there even earlier to
2215 prevent people falling out of structured training and education, and putting them on track for work
2216 in the future.

2217 Key here is the role of social investment.

2218 The idea of the Innovation Fund is to unlock private finance in the pursuit of the social good, getting
2219 investors to do something positive for their community while seeing a return on their investment at
2220 the same time.

2221 As Graham Allen identified in his second report, social investment could be the key to solving some
2222 of our most entrenched social problems, many of which require a significant down payment up front
2223 to yield huge savings further down the line.

2224 The Innovation Fund is just the start, but I hope it will be a stepping stone to a smarter approach to
2225 social breakdown in the future.

2226 **Universal Credit and Work Programme**

2227 Once our young people have left school we then need to make sure they are met by a welfare
2228 system that works.

2229 First, it has to be a welfare system which makes work pay, which is why we're introducing the
2230 Universal Credit – a new, simpler payment which will be withdrawn at a clear and consistent rate as
2231 people move into work.

2232 In the current system some people lose up to 96 pence in every pound earned through benefit
2233 withdrawal.

2234 Would any of us here work at 96% tax rates, especially if we could earn a living without any effort at
2235 all?

2236 Just ask yourself – why should we expect behaviours from others that we wouldn't expect from
2237 ourselves?

2238 The Universal Credit is designed to change this, reducing the maximum withdrawal rate and
2239 simplifying the way benefits are withdrawn as people move into work to reduce the risks associated
2240 with taking a job.

2241 Second, we have to work with people to help them find employment.

2242 Too often people who need help have faced bureaucratic and impersonal regimes, motivated more
2243 by the number of boxes ticked than the numbers helped into work.

2244 I hope we're going to change all this with the Work Programme, a package of support we're putting
2245 around people which is designed around them, for them and with them, and will be delivered by
2246 some of the best organisations in the private and voluntary sectors.

2247 But this is going to be tough.

2248 We are going to be dealing with people who have come from families where no-one has ever
2249 worked – generation upon generation.

2250 They may be breaking the mould, and that won't be easy to do.

2251 It's important that we stay with them and support them as they take that step, and we know that
2252 many Work Programme providers will be looking to mentor people once they've moved into work to

2253 help keep them there – we’ve designed our payments structure to encourage this kind of proactive
2254 support.

2255 **Work experience and apprenticeships**

2256 And of course we know that one of the biggest challenges young people face in finding work is a lack
2257 of relevant experience.

2258 That’s why we’re providing funding for 100,000 work experience places over the next two years.

2259 These placements will be for up to 8 weeks, but we’ll provide funding for another month where it’s
2260 linked to an offer of an apprenticeship or a job.

2261 And we’ve put in place funding for 250,000 extra apprenticeships over the coming years, with 40,000
2262 targeted specifically at young people on Jobseekers Allowance.

2263 I know that the Scottish Government has also committed to creating some 25,000 apprenticeships a
2264 year.

2265 So all the way along the life cycle you have these key interventions that pick people up and stop
2266 them falling off track – from early intervention with parents, to keeping kids on track in school, to
2267 providing a fair and supportive welfare system, combined with positive work experience, that
2268 encourages and helps people into work.

2269 It’s part of a sewn up process – not so much cradle to grave as cradle to stability, cradle to a
2270 productive member of society.

2271 **Family**

2272 But all this brings me to one of the most important issue of all, and that is the role of the family.

2273 I described earlier how gangs have acted to fill the spaces left by broken families, and how family
2274 breakdown has led to a sort of moral vacuum in some areas of society.

2275 While the Government should be there to support people when they face difficulties, we can
2276 achieve so much more by providing the support that families need to grow and sustain, giving young
2277 people a stable and secure environment to grow up in.

2278 This isn’t about Government interfering in families.

2279 But it is about saying that we have to create a level playing field, reversing some of the biases
2280 against families we’ve seen in recent years, as well as making sure that support is available if and
2281 when families want to use it.

2282 It is clear that people respond to incentives and disincentives – and currently in the UK there is a
2283 damaging financial discouragement to couple formation, despite its stable outcomes for children.

2284 That’s why I intend for our welfare reforms to make an impact on the couple penalty where it
2285 matters most – amongst families on the lowest incomes.

2286 Alongside that the Prime Minister has made it clear that we will, in this Parliament, as and when
2287 possible and after other considerations, recognise marriage in the tax system.

2288 And we've already made some £30 million available for relationship support over the coming years.

2289 But there is further we can go, and that is something the Prime Minister himself made clear in a
2290 speech last month.

2291 We are going to apply a family test to all domestic policy from here on.

2292 And I believe we also need to look more closely at how we tackle disincentives to strong and stable
2293 couple formation

2294 **Culture**

2295 Perhaps in bringing this value back to our personal relationships, we can start to tackle that
2296 damaging culture in our society that I spoke of earlier.

2297 The culture of "live now, pay tomorrow" that permeated our society from top to bottom.

2298 From those at the top of our society it was a case of "do as I say, not as I do."

2299 Whether in the banking crisis, phone hacking or the MPs' expenses scandal, people have seen a
2300 failure of responsibility from their leaders.

2301 And this failure speaks to a wider cultural development in our society, namely a gradual but
2302 consistent move to a culture which values conspicuous consumption over the quality of our personal
2303 relationships.

2304 We have seen the growth of a culture in which people are valued in terms of how much they earn,
2305 how much their home costs, or how they spend on their holiday rather than how much value they
2306 bring to their community.

2307 Only today, a UNICEF report has highlighted the damage that consumer culture is doing to our
2308 children's happiness.

2309 Owen saw some of these influences at work himself, contrasting the scant attention given to the
2310 millions of poor and destitute he saw around him to the fact that:

2311 "we hesitate not to devote years and expend millions...in the attainment of objects whose ultimate
2312 results are, in comparison with this, insignificance itself."

2313 This culture has affected everything.

2314 We hear of people putting off getting married because they cannot afford it – not the marriage itself
2315 but the ceremony.

2316 With the average cost of a wedding put by some surveys at something like £20,000, some couples
2317 risk getting into debt just to meet the costs.

2318 What seems to have been forgotten is that the point of marriage is love, commitment, and creating
2319 a safe environment in which to bring up a family.

2320 As Owen would have said, the ceremony is insignificance itself.

2321 We should worry instead about the human aspect.

2322 **Conclusion**

2323 Our task now is to achieve this rebalancing of our society.

2324 For too long the political class have understood that we have a social problem, but considered it a
2325 second order issue.

2326 The riots have provided a moment of clarity for all of us, a reminder that a strong economy requires
2327 a strong social settlement, with stable families ready to play a productive role in their own
2328 communities.

2329 The challenge of our generation is to reforge our commitment to reform society so that we can
2330 restore aspiration and hope to communities that have been left behind.

2331

2332

2333 **British Venture Capital Association**

2334 **Wednesday 12 October 2011**

2335 **Introduction**

2336 It is a pleasure to be here tonight.

2337 I know the economy is on everyone's minds at the moment.

2338 No more so than in this audience.

2339 Today's jobs figures are a sobering reminder of the challenge we face.

2340 But before we discuss where the economy is going, I'd like to reflect on where we have come from.

2341 **Boom and bust**

2342 In the decade to 2008 we saw an uninterrupted period of growth, with employment levels up by
2343 over 2 million.

2344 Boom and bust had been eradicated – or so we were told...

2345 Of course we all know what happened when the bubble burst.

2346 But we cannot say that the warning signs weren't there.

2347 Personal debt had boomed in the years leading up to the recession.

2348 The Centre for Social Justice warned that levels of personal debt were unsustainable in a report
2349 published that same year.

2350 Not long after, Northern Rock went to the wall.

2351 And it wasn't just the banks that were overstretched – it was Governments too.

2352 In fact, the UK had the highest structural deficit of any country in the G7 **before** the recession
2353 started.

2354 **Deficit reduction**

2355 We were in 2010 that our priority was dealing with this damaging deficit.

2356 And this was a plan that got widespread support – from the OECD, to the IMF, to the CBI.

2357 It also received the support of the Credit Ratings Agencies, with Standard and Poors taking the UK's
2358 Triple A rating off negative watch.

2359 This last step was crucial, and I think we underestimate it at our peril.

2360 While countries across Europe are facing soaring interest rates we have managed to maintain rates
2361 comparable to Germany's, thanks to our consistency in holding the course.

2362 If we deviated from our plan – let's say we spent just a few billion pounds more – we would face the
2363 serious risk of this extra spending being wiped out by billions of pounds more in higher interest costs
2364 for families, businesses, and taxpayers.

2365 You simply cannot borrow your way out of a debt crisis.

2366 **No complacency**

2367 But this does not mean we can be complacent – by any means.

2368 Today's jobs figures serve as a sobering reminder that while we can protect our own interest rates,
2369 we cannot so easily protect against the international economic crisis.

2370 We are riding out a storm at the moment, but it is important that we stay the course.

2371 And it is also important that we do everything we can to stimulate growth.

2372 That doesn't mean breaking our deficit reduction targets.

2373 It means reducing regulation, freeing up the economy, and getting money moving around the
2374 system once more.

2375 So we're cutting taxes for businesses, reducing corporation tax to the lowest rate in the G7 by 2014.

2376 We're increasing capital spending on roads and railways, even at a time of deficit reduction.

2377 And we've struck a deal with the big high street lenders to increase lending to small businesses by 15
2378 per cent this year.

2379 We have also agreed to the Bank of England undertaking another round of Quantitative Easing...

2380 ...and, as the Chancellor confirmed last week, we are looking at whether there is more we can do to
2381 get money directly to businesses in the form of Credit Easing.

2382 Private equity and venture capital has an important role to play in this growth story.

2383 I understand that, just last year, private equity and venture capital between them invested some
2384 £1.75 billion in high technology companies in the UK.

2385 That's real money, in the real economy, pushing the technological frontier and promoting growth.

2386 **Pensions**

2387 But, for me, there is another side to the growth story.

2388 In my role at the Department for Work and Pensions I'm responsible for two of the groups that really
2389 matter here: workers and pensioners.

2390 Take pensioners: a significant chunk of our economy is devoted to retirement spending, and so it can
2391 have a huge impact.

2392 Our first priority was to secure the position of today's pensioners.

2393 But we also knew that we needed to reform for the future.

2394 We had a pension system that was increasingly unfunded, and the trend was only set to get worse as
2395 life expectancy increased, year on year.

2396 So we were clear that if we were not going to fall back into a debt crisis of a different kind – with the
2397 resultant effects on growth – we would need to get the house back in order.

2398 For me this is about asking what kind of society we want for the next generation.

2399 We were heading for one marked by a triple whammy, with our children footing the bill for a
2400 crippling national debt at the same time as helping to pay for their parents' retirement **and** having to
2401 save for their own.

2402 That's why we are taking the tough decision to ask people to work longer before they receive their
2403 State Pension.

2404 And it's why we are encouraging people to do more to save for their own retirement though
2405 automatic enrolment into pension schemes.

2406 Some people have claimed that automatic enrolment is wrong-headed because it will be a drag on
2407 growth.

2408 I reject that entirely.

2409 Analysis suggests that automatic enrolment will actually have a positive impact on the economy.

2410 Pension contributions are not somehow lost to the economy.

2411 They are invested in gilts, corporate bonds and equities, supporting increased investment and
2412 economic growth.

2413 **Social breakdown**

2414 So what about the other side I mentioned – the country's workers?

2415 Britain still has some of the best workers in the world.

2416 But we are increasingly a society divided, because we also have a whole group of people who are cut
2417 adrift from the labour market – even from the rest of society itself.

2418 August's riots forced us – as a society – to take a good hard look at ourselves, and to ask why we had
2419 allowed such explosive social problems to become ghettoised.

2420 For these problems have been with us for some time, and were not simply a product of the
2421 recession.

2422 More than 4 million on out of work benefits.

2423 One of the highest teenage pregnancy rates in Western Europe.

2424 Over a million children growing up in households with parents addicted to drugs or alcohol.

2425 These were problems that the Centre for Social Justice reported on at back in 2007 – in other words,
2426 **before the recession started**, during a period of unprecedented growth.

2427 This breakdown destroyed our ability to compete in the global market.

2428 The cost of maintaining that many people on benefits was a drag on economic growth and a factor in
2429 the growth of the deficit.

2430 And it is now well documented that during this period almost half of the rise in employment was
2431 accounted for by foreign nationals.

2432 So potential workers were paid to be idle, rather than being skilled up and supported into
2433 employment, while businesses imported workers from abroad to do the available jobs.

2434 Yet much of the money being earned here was being sent back home, so the British economy wasn't
2435 seeing the benefits.

2436 Equally tragic was the human cost – people in communities up and down our country unable to fulfil
2437 their potential.

2438 **Gangs**

2439 This unfulfilled potential takes its most potent form in the street gangs that terrorize many of our
2440 poorest neighbourhoods.

2441 In many ways these gangs act to fill a vacuum left by other figures of authority.

2442 Frequently from broken families, gang members seem to be searching for that structure and
2443 consistency they are failing to find at home.

2444 Many never make it to the age of 25, yet some of these are really bright kids, just born into the
2445 wrong circumstances.

2446 Dealing with Britain's violent gang culture is vital because the simple truth is that that where gangs
2447 rule, decent people cannot live, businesses cannot invest, and communities cannot grow.

2448 What we need is a way out for those who'll take it and the toughest enforcement against those who
2449 refuse. And, crucially, we have to prevent them joining these gangs in the first place.

2450 **Broken welfare system**

2451 The first step here is getting to grips with our broken welfare system.

2452 The system is complex, contradictory and incoherent.

2453 It takes people's benefits away at incredible rates as they move into work, meaning work is
2454 frequently not worthwhile.

2455 It treats people more as statistics than human beings – as a box to be ticked or a process to be
2456 completed.

2457 And it is racked by fraud and error – some £5 billion lost annually because of the immense
2458 complexity of the system.

2459 **Reform**

2460 So first, we are simplifying things with the Universal Credit, a single integrated payment which will
2461 replace an array of benefits and tax credits.

2462 It will be clear, it will be consistent and – most importantly – it will make work pay.

2463 That's the first vital step for people who have been out of work for a long time.

2464 Second, and equally important, we have introduced the Work Programme, a package of support run
2465 by the private and voluntary sectors which provides **tailored** help to get people back into work.

2466 Crucially, we will only pay for what works.

2467 And we will continue to pay these organisations as they keep people **in work**.

2468 Third, we know how important experience of work is for young people who are trying to get their
2469 foot in the door.

2470 That's why we have funded an extra 100,000 Work Experience places over the next two years.

2471 And it's why we've committed to an extra 250,000 apprenticeships over the coming years.

2472 Making work pay, skilling people up, building their experience of work – that's how we can start to
2473 rebuild our labour force and keep people off welfare.

2474 **The challenge**

2475 All of this is vital, but we cannot do it alone.

2476 We have had a great response from businesses to our Get Britain Working campaign.

2477 But I want to know if there is more that the financial sector can do.

2478 I want to know if there are areas where you could get involved that you wouldn't normally look, or
2479 where you are currently underrepresented.

2480 The tragedy is that there are plenty of bright kids out there whose start in life means that they will
2481 never end up somewhere like this.

2482 I've met many of these young people – and let me tell you, when working with numbers and figures
2483 there are some who could leave people in this room standing.

2484 But it's hard for them to get that first break – take the fact that less than a quarter of all employers
2485 in England have given a young person their first job after education.

2486 So I have a challenge for you tonight – a direct challenge to the financial sector to get involved in
2487 three areas where we are working with young people.

2488 **First**, through work experience, giving our young people a chance to get a taste of the world of work.

2489 I understand that few work experience placements are currently available in the financial services
2490 sector, and I want to know if there is more that can be done.

2491 **Second**, through apprenticeships, working with my Department and BIS to look at placements which
2492 bring young people in, help them learn the trade, and set them up for the future.

2493 This is about giving our brightest young people a shot, even if they haven't gone through the
2494 traditional university route.

2495 It's about letting them prove to you that they can work hard and better themselves.

2496 And **third**, we need the financial sector getting involved in the early intervention work that Graham
2497 Allen has been driving.

2498 Graham's reports for Government have shown the incredible impact that intervening early in a
2499 young person's life can have.

2500 He has also shown that where we can turn a young person's life around, the savings to the public
2501 purse are potentially huge.

2502 Take the fact that it costs around £59,000 a year on average for a young offender to be placed in a
2503 young offender's institute, or hundreds of thousands of pounds to support an individual for a
2504 lifetime on benefits

2505 The tricky bit is getting the money there up front so that we can reap these savings.

2506 And that's where social investment comes in.

2507 The idea here is that Government encourages private investors to back projects...

2508 ...whether it be helping young people back in to work, rehabilitating offenders, or helping a drug
2509 addict into recovery...

2510 ...by investing in 'Social Impact Bonds'.

2511 These investors are then rewarded with some of the savings to the public purse further down the
2512 line – but only if their investments work.

2513 It is still early days, and this is still a fledgling market.

2514 But I think it is a powerful opportunity.

2515 Sir Ronald Cohen – who will be familiar to many of you as one of the father's of venture capital – is
2516 clear about the possibilities here, stating that:

2517 "Social enterprise and impact investing, in short, look like the wave of the future."

2518 Indeed, in his view: "Impact [social investment] capital is the new venture capital".

2519 We are already seeing successful projects getting underway...

2520 ...from the reoffending social impact bond in Peterborough...

2521 ...to my own Department's 'Innovation Fund', which is currently going through its procurement
2522 process.

2523 Yes, Government still has more work to do to provide a clearer direction to the market.

2524 But we also need investors to be willing to take the risk and start getting involved.

2525 **Repeat the challenge**

2526 So let me repeat: these are the three areas – work experience, apprenticeships, and early
2527 intervention – where I ask you to think about reconnecting yourself to some of the most troubled
2528 parts of our society.

2529 These are places full of young people who – with the right help, and the right support – could aspire
2530 to be where you are tonight.

2531 My challenge to all of you is this: don't just be a successful business – for all the benefits that that
2532 brings to our country, and it really does.

2533
2534 We need you to also be thinking about how you can put something back into your local community
2535 to change people's lives.

2536 **Conclusion**

2537 So let me bring this back to where I started – the state of the economy, where we have come from
2538 and where we are going.

2539 Getting the deficit in down is crucial, and so is the plan for growth.

2540 But we cannot assume that these issues are separate from the social side of things – from welfare,
2541 from pensions, from family breakdown, from drug addiction, or from gangs.

2542 Whether it be the cost of paying 4 or 5 million people to sit on out of work benefits while bringing in
2543 workers from abroad...

2544 ...or the cost of putting the same young people over and over again through the criminal justice
2545 system...

2546 ...the social side is absolutely crucial to the economy.

2547 It is a terrible waste of resources to have people sat on the margins of society, unable to engage with
2548 the system.

2549 Ignoring this has been the mistake that too many Governments have made in the past.

2550 But August showed us was that containment is not an option anymore.

2551 For the riots provided a moment of clarity for us all, a reminder that a strong economy requires a
2552 strong social settlement.

2553 Our task is to achieve this rebalancing of society,

2554 Restoring our economy must go hand in hand with restoring society.

2555 I believe that this is the challenge of our generation.

2556 Together, I hope we can rise to that challenge.

2557

2558

2559

2560

2561

2562

2563 **Kinship and Family in an Ageing society**

2564 **Michael Young Memorial Lecture**

2565 **Monday 31 October 2011**

2566 **Introduction**

2567 It's a pleasure to be here tonight to celebrate the life and work of Michael Young.

2568 Lord Young was a visionary of our time.

2569 His approach to public service reform was a lesson to us all.

2570 A lesson that we achieve far less from sitting in ivory towers drawing scientific conclusions on public
2571 policy...

2572 ...and far more from actually listening to ordinary people, understanding their problems, and
2573 proposing practical solutions.

2574 I'm also very grateful to the Young Foundation and Grandparents Plus for arranging for me to be
2575 here tonight, and I congratulate them on reaching their 5th and 10th anniversaries respectively.

2576 Both organisations are building an honourable legacy for Lord Young.

2577 **7 billionth person**

2578 I'd like to begin this evening by considering a remarkable fact.

2579 Today, the United Nations announced the birth of the world's 7 billionth person.

2580 What is notable is that the world's 6 billionth person – Adnan Mevic of Sarajevo, Bosnia – has only
2581 just celebrated his **twelfth birthday**.

2582 So that's an extra one billion people in the world, within a space of just over a decade.

2583 Compare that to the fact that it took 250,000 years to reach 1 billion people in around 1800, and
2584 over a century more to reach 2 billion in 1927.

2585 The huge population growth we've seen in recent decades has given rise to some incredibly young
2586 societies.

2587 Take Zambia, where half of the population are under the age of 16.

2588 But there is another side to this story.

2589 For while countries in Sub-Saharan Africa have been getting progressively younger, societies in the
2590 West have been ageing at a tremendous rate.

2591 **Ageing population**

2592 In the last century or so the UK has seen a surge in the retired population relative to those in work.

2593 So back in 1926 – when the State Pension age was first set – we had some nine people of working
2594 age for every pensioner.

2595 Today, that ratio is just 3:1, and it will be moving closer to 2:1 by the second half of this century.

2596 Sitting behind this shift are declining fertility rates and huge improvements in medical science,
2597 pushing life expectancy inexorably upwards.

2598 Take the fact that a baby boy born today has a one in four chance of making it to 100.

2599 The chance of a baby girl making it to 100 is one in three.

2600 **Young versus old societies**

2601 In the press coverage of the UN's Population Report there have been a number of contrasts drawn
2602 between these younger and older societies.

2603 When discussing the younger societies, the talk was a “demographic dividend” – a chance for high
2604 investment and growth on the back of a young workforce, as long as the right conditions can be
2605 fostered.

2606 But when focus turned to the ageing societies the “dividend” became a “liability”, with foreboding
2607 descriptions of “disproportionately more old people depending upon a smaller generation behind
2608 them”.

2609 This was followed by statistics about how many “dependents” western societies would have in
2610 relation to the number of working-age adults.

2611 **Ageing challenge**

2612 Now I am the first to accept that we face a demographic challenge.

2613 Age-related spending currently accounts for some 12 per cent of GDP, and is projected to grow by
2614 around 5 per cent of GDP by 2060.

2615 And I'm certainly concerned for the next generation – a generation that will have to foot the bill for
2616 a crippling national debt, at the same time as helping to pay for their parents retirement **and** trying
2617 to save for their own.

2618 But if we continue to use the language of “dependency” to talk about older people in our society
2619 then we will get nowhere.

2620 As Michael Young recognised, we miss the point when we arbitrarily cut the life-cycle into standard
2621 segments, with:

2622 “People turned into numbers and the galaxy of differences between individuals deliberately
2623 ignored.”

2624 We have to look at how we can change things so that older people are **no longer** seen as a liability,
2625 but are more and more involved in society...

2626 ...changing the attitudes that push them to the sidelines...

2627 ...and recognising the vital roles they must play in the future.

2628 **Working longer**

2629 So we need to change our attitude to ageing.

2630 Someone of 60 or 65 can no longer be lazily considered as “past it” – such attitudes are patronising
2631 and just plain wrong.

2632 When I arrived in the Department, British business could still force someone to retire at 65 even if
2633 they didn’t want to.

2634 This process was called the Default Retirement Age.

2635 It led to lazy business practices and a failure to find out how best to use the talent and experience of
2636 an older workforce.

2637 As Young eloquently put it, this provision meant that:

2638 “When the clock strikes sixty-five, the magic wand of the State turns not coachmen into mice but
2639 men into **old men**...[with] no transition. When the wand is waved millions of people have at once to
2640 obey”.

2641 Well I am enormously proud that this Coalition Government acted on Young’s admonition and finally
2642 consigned the Default Retirement Age to the dustbin of historical discrimination.

2643 But that is only the start.

2644 We need businesses to stop thinking of old people as having a “sell by date”, and to look more
2645 closely at the skills and experience they bring with them.

2646 At my Department we’ve been working with employers and employer organisations through the Age
2647 Positive initiative, challenging outdated assumptions about older people.

2648 There certainly seems to be a trend in the right direction – the past decade has seen the age at
2649 which people leave the labour market increase.

2650 And this is likely to continue, especially once you factor in the changes we’re making to the State
2651 Pension age – changes that are difficult but necessary, given how much life expectancy has changed
2652 since the State Pension age was first set.

2653 But to keep all of these changes on track, we have to challenge the damaging claim that older
2654 workers block employment opportunities for young people.

2655 This is a fallacy, based on the idea that there is a fixed amount of work available in the economy.

2656 In actual fact, evidence from both the UK and abroad suggests that this is far from the case, and that
2657 having more people in work is likely to **increase** the availability of jobs through the effect it has on
2658 growth.

2659 **Work-sharing**

2660 Nonetheless, I wonder if there is more society could do to match the work of younger and older
2661 people.

2662 For example could UK businesses look more intelligently at sharing work between older people...

2663 ...who may be looking to do fewer hours...

2664 ...and the young, who are keen to start getting some experience?

2665 I understand that Germany has some experience with intergenerational mentoring, where older
2666 people work with young school leavers to help them find their way into employment.

2667 I leave this to the social innovators out there – the Michael Youngs of today – to think about some
2668 more.

2669 **Older people caring**

2670 But this isn't all about work.

2671 Far from simply being members of the labour force, the role that older people can – and in many
2672 cases do – play in wider society, is enormous.

2673 Whether it be volunteering, providing social care, or looking after grandchildren, we all gain hugely
2674 from the time and commitment that many older people give.

2675 We ignore this at our peril.

2676 Though the vast majority of older people give their time willingly...

2677 ...and indeed get great pleasure out of doing so...

2678 ...we should not forget that many of the jobs they undertake would otherwise fall on the state.

2679 This is family doing what family does best – quietly, with great commitment, carrying out its duties.

2680 But I've long believed that the state has become ambivalent about the importance of family
2681 structure.

2682 Not just decent parenting but also the role of the extended family.

2683 In an increasingly atomised society, and in a context of growing family breakdown, it is all the more
2684 important that we continue to support, celebrate and hold together these wider relationships.

2685 Without them society would simply collapse.

2686 So far from older people being “dependents” supported by the rest of us, it is worth reminding
2687 ourselves of the extent to which society is dependent on **them**.

2688 **The economic backdrop**

2689 As a country we face an immense economic challenge at the moment.

2690 Sorting out our huge budget deficit and paying off our enormous debt is a priority if we are to
2691 restore growth at a sustainable level.

2692 But we also need to recognise that this isn’t all just about economics.

2693 It is also about how families can support each other so that they can take advantage of any work
2694 opportunities in the future.

2695 Where possible we’ve tried to design our reforms so that they make this kind of support and caring
2696 easier and encourage it where it matters most.

2697 **Grandparent Credits and Childcare**

2698 This is something my colleagues at the Department for Health and the Department for Education
2699 have been working on carefully, from investing money in short breaks for carers to improving GP
2700 awareness of carer issues.

2701 And at my Department one of the first changes we made on coming into Government was the
2702 introduction of “Grandparents Credits”, meaning that those below State Pension age can start
2703 building up credits for a State Pension if they are caring for young children rather than working.

2704 This is about recognising the **hugely** valuable contribution this kind of caring makes to many
2705 children’s lives.

2706 I also believe we’ve managed to strike an important balance with Childcare Support through the
2707 benefits system.

2708 When we introduce the Universal Credit we’ll be saying – for the first time – that working parents
2709 can get help with their childcare costs even when they are working fewer than 16 hours a week.

2710 This is about saying that it should pay to go back to work no matter how many hours you do – and I
2711 hope it has the potential to ease childcare responsibilities for the extended family as well as for
2712 parents.

2713 **Kinship care and conditionality**

2714 Another issue that I know has been raised is the conditionality regime in the benefits system.

2715 Kinship carers accessing the benefit system under the new system will fall under the same
2716 conditionality rules as biological parents.

2717 But, crucially, there is the flexibility available for the Jobcentre to take their particular circumstances
2718 into account.

2719 We want kinship carers to be looked at on a case by case basis.

2720 And the Jobcentre absolutely has the power – indeed the responsibility – to **not** impose full-time
2721 work search and availability requirements on carers of younger children.

2722 There are **specific safeguards** on this in the Welfare Reform Bill.

2723 Even where work-related requirements do apply, advisers will have broad discretion to limit these,
2724 taking account of an individual’s caring responsibilities.

2725 So I hope this strikes the right balance.

2726 But I’m always willing to listen on this kind of thing – and we’re currently talking to kinship care
2727 organisations to understand their priorities.

2728 I’ve specifically asked my colleague Lord Freud to look at the kinship carer issue...

2729 ...as we have been approached by a number of people on this.

2730 **Not just about Government**

2731 But none of this is just about what Government can do.

2732 As I think Michael Young would have agreed, most of the best ideas in the world come from outside
2733 Government.

2734 I understand Lord Young pioneered a venture called LinkAge, bringing together older people without
2735 grandchildren, and young people without grandparents.

2736 My own colleague Lord Freud has been personally involved for a number of years now with a very
2737 similar project known as Grandmentors – something he helped to set up.

2738 And the organisation I founded – the Centre for Social Justice – recently gave an award to a project
2739 in Liverpool called “Growing Old Together” which takes young people into care homes and sheltered
2740 housing schemes to spend time with the residents and build relationships with them.

2741 This brings me back to the point about atomisation – projects like these can help reconnect the
2742 stretched relationships we find in an increasingly mobile and fluid society.

2743 But remember that these important projects have been driven largely from outside Government.

2744 Out there, in our local communities...

2745 ...and amongst our social innovators...

2746 ...are where the real change will happen.

2747 The change we need if we’re to move from viewing our older people as dependents, to seeing them
2748 as one of the lynchpins of our society.

2749 **Ageing Well**

2750 I'm pleased to say this is something my Department have started to understand.

2751 When we came in to Government we launched the Ageing Well programme, which is about driving
2752 better services for older people at a local level.

2753 Although this programme was already being considered when we entered Government, we were
2754 insistent that it needed to be reconfigured so that it drew much more from local knowledge and
2755 expertise.

2756 The Young Foundation has been playing a critical role in this project, and I thank them for their
2757 continued hard work.

2758 **Age Action Alliance**

2759 In addition to this we recently helped launch the Age Action Alliance...

2760 ...an ever-growing partnership of public, private and civil society organisations...

2761 ...which is taking forward a preventative, community based approach to improving the quality of life
2762 of the worst off older people.

2763 This hardly involves central Government at all.

2764 We provide a small secretariat, but that is really just facilitating the work of over one hundred
2765 organisations who **know what works** – including a number of those represented here tonight.

2766 **Conclusion**

2767 So these are some of the areas that we – and society at large – are working on.

2768 But what is more important is that we recognise what each of these different projects **means**.

2769 A rejection of the idea of older people as dependents, or a burden...

2770 ...and an acceptance that we will need to change our institutions to ensure this overarching narrative
2771 becomes a reality.

2772 We need to redesign our retirement system so that older people are encouraged to work longer –
2773 and are able to do so if they want to.

2774 We need to think hard about the way we recognise and reward caring, so that we don't lose the
2775 invaluable support from friends and family that currently exists.

2776 And we need to work more closely with local groups to redesign projects, products and services so
2777 that they are better suited to an older society – and one which is increasingly active.

2778 Lord Young once wrote about the UK as a society that has:

2779 "enjoyed a demographic revolution, even if it has not yet enjoyed it as much as [it] could".

2780 With the right changes...

2781 ...and a firm commitment...

2782 ...perhaps we can fulfil Lord Young's vision...

2783 ...and start to enjoy our older society that little bit more.

2784 In fact, maybe now is the time to say that this is the age of the older society.

2785

2786

2787 **Families and young people in troubled neighbourhoods**

2788 **London School Economics**

2789 **Thursday 1 December 2011**

2790 **Introduction**

2791 I'd like to thank Anne Power for inviting me to speak to you tonight.

2792 I first met Anne in my office in the House of Commons back in 2008.

2793 It was there that she told me about the work she was doing up at Trafford Hall with the National
2794 Communities Resource Centre.

2795 I immediately took the liberty of inviting myself up there to see what it was all about – and I was
2796 impressed by what I saw.

2797 **The book – Family Futures**

2798 And it's a pleasure to be here tonight to talk about Anne and her team's research.

2799 It was while the study was being carried out that I entered the debate about the most disadvantaged
2800 areas of our society.

2801 Back in 2004 I set up a think tank called the Centre for Social Justice.

2802 The idea was to assess the poverty landscape in the UK...

2803 ...and to reassess how we as a society were responding to it.

2804 We travelled around the country taking evidence from voluntary organisations and community
2805 groups.

2806 And we put the facts down in our key reports, which laid bare the extent of the social challenge. We
2807 had:

- 2808 • More than 4 million people on out of work benefits, many for 10 years or more
2809 • Levels of family breakdown that were high and growing; and

2810 • One of the highest levels of personal debt in Western Europe

2811 This isn't to say there is no hope in our most disadvantaged areas.

2812 **Family Futures** makes it clear that even on our most deprived estates there are large numbers of
2813 families who work hard, care about their childrens' education and play a huge role in their local
2814 communities, with some real progress being made.

2815 But we cannot escape some of the basic facts that the study reveals:

2816 • The disproportionate incidence of poor health in our poorest neighbourhoods

2817 • The repeated complaint about a lack of things for young people to do, often leading to youth
2818 misbehaviour, a lack of respect for others and crime

2819 • And the constant challenge of low skills and persistent unemployment, often passed down
2820 through generations.

2821 Take the issue of crime.

2822 While those taking part in the study saw some progress on crime, they were clear that the
2823 challenges they continued to face had a disproportionately big impact on their lives.

2824 Listen to the following from Alan in West City, a neighbourhood in Inner City London:

2825 "Living here on a day-to-day basis you're trying to build a community on our little estate of 85 homes
2826 and all we get is people moved here who the council are getting off their list, whether they're
2827 coming out of prison, or drug users, or mental health issues. They get dumped on the estate with
2828 next to no support and cause a nightmare for everybody else. You only need one crack house for
2829 everybody's lives to be a nightmare. You only need one nuisance neighbour who just doesn't give a
2830 regard for anybody else, whether it's loud music at night or whatever."

2831 As Alan indicates the majority of those living on the estate were law-abiding families who played by
2832 the rules.

2833 But it only takes a couple of families to go off the rails to make everyone else's lives a misery –
2834 seemingly minor or localised cases of crime and anti-social behaviour can have multiple negative
2835 effects in these areas.

2836 **Gangs**

2837 Take street gangs, an issue that the Government has been looking at carefully in recent months.

2838 Gangs may only be in a minority in their community, but they have a disproportionately large effect
2839 on the lives of those around them.

2840 They are a product of social breakdown, but they in turn further that process of breakdown by
2841 creating no-go areas that make impossible the very things that could help deprived neighbourhoods
2842 to rejuvenate – stable families, strong businesses, and community action.

2843 As **Family Futures** finds, parents were clearly worried by the sense that their streets could be taken
2844 over by guns and gangs – an incredibly destructive environment in which to bring up a young child.

2845 **Economic backdrop**

2846 But perhaps the biggest challenge of all comes from the fact that these social problems persisted
2847 even during a period of unprecedented growth.

2848 The UK economy created a lot of jobs in the period leading up to the recession – with employment
2849 levels up by some 2 million – yet huge numbers of those on benefits were unable to take advantage.

2850 Businesses looked elsewhere, bringing in what they said were keener and more willing workers from
2851 abroad, with nearly half of the rise in employment accounted for by foreign nationals.

2852 Of course things are even tougher now.

2853 Resources are incredibly tight.

2854 And we have a real challenge in the labour market.

2855 But at the same time we see on our TV screens every day the consequences for countries that fail to
2856 get to grips with their debts and deficits.

2857 We shouldn't forget that Italy had lower borrowing costs than Britain back in April of last year.

2858 They are now around three times higher.

2859 We cannot get caught up in that same debt spiral – breaking it is absolutely critical.

2860 But this isn't all about the economy.

2861 August's riots were a reminder – if any were needed – that those suffocating social problems I spoke
2862 about before are still alive and well.

2863 **Family Futures**

2864 So this brings me to **Family Futures**, and the lessons it can teach us about how we respond to the
2865 kinds of challenges faced by families in troubled neighbourhoods.

2866 Let me start with the question of poverty.

2867 Reading **Family Futures** reminded me of an issue we found time and again at the Centre for Social
2868 Justice – namely that poverty is about more than income alone.

2869 The whole debate around poverty in the UK is constructed around the relative income measure – set
2870 at 60 per cent of median income.

2871 If you sit below the line, you are said to be poor.

2872 If you sit above it, you are not.

2873 But we must remember that levels of family income are just an approximate – and by no means
2874 perfect – measure of family well-being.

2875 And what do we know about the things that really improve well-being?

2876 It's the kind of issues mentioned in **Family Futures**:

- 2877 • Better health
- 2878 • Lower crime and lower fear of crime
- 2879 • Work
- 2880 • A strong sense of community

2881 This isn't to say that money isn't important.

2882 Of course it is.

2883 I'm not going to stand here and say that those interviewed for **Family Futures** wouldn't have
2884 wanted, or needed, higher incomes.

2885 But I do believe that increased income and increased wellbeing do not always follow the same track.

2886 Take a family headed by a drug addict or someone with a gambling addiction – increase the parent's
2887 income and the chances are they will spend the money on furthering their habit, not on their
2888 children.

2889 According to the relative income poverty figures they might be above the line, but by any reasonable
2890 measure of long-term life chances they would be stuck firmly below.

2891 Or take a family where no one has ever worked.

2892 Increase their benefit income – while taking no other proactive action – and you push the family
2893 further into dependency, only increasing the chance that their child will follow that same path as an
2894 adult.

2895 So while income is important we should be clear that the source of that income can have very
2896 different effects.

2897 Income through benefits maintains people on a low income, whereas income gained through work
2898 can transform lives.

2899 Of course for some people, such as those with severe disabilities, income from the welfare system
2900 will always play a vital role, and rightly so.

2901 But money can never be the whole story, as it ignores so many other indicators of well-being.

2902 **Child Poverty – perverse incentives**

2903 This is an important conclusion – but we need to know what it means in practice.

2904 My concern is that while we know what direction of travel is needed, we may be destined to repeat
2905 the failures of the past if we are not prepared to think much harder about the poverty challenge.

2906 The public debate on poverty is still overwhelmingly focussed on the narrow relative income
2907 measure.

2908 And this focus drives a number of perverse incentives in the way that governments have approached
2909 policy.

2910 First, there is an incentive to move people who are just below the line to just above it, as this can
2911 prove the simplest and cheapest way to hit the poverty targets.

2912 We find this borne out in some of the figures, which suggest that something like half of parental
2913 exits from poverty are to just above the income line.

2914 This has been called the 'poverty plus a pound' approach – doing enough to keep the poverty figures
2915 moving in the right direction, but without really changing anyone's lives.

2916 Meanwhile those at the very bottom risk being left behind, too far from the line for anyone to
2917 bother trying to lift them out.

2918 Second, there is an incentive for Governments to focus on lifting income through higher welfare
2919 payments, particularly through those aimed at children.

2920 This is helpful in the public presentation of Government policy, because forecasts of future poverty
2921 trends rely mainly on changes in the tax and benefit systems.

2922 But as I've already explained this approach is unlikely to make a real difference to outcomes.

2923 And again we find this perverse incentive borne out in the figures – from 1998 to 2009/10 the
2924 likelihood of being in relative poverty declined 1.5 times faster for children living in workless families
2925 than for children living in families where somebody worked.

2926 This is hugely expensive approach – and it looks set to have failed.

2927 Though some progress has been made on poverty the last Government were set to miss their targets
2928 by a wide margin, having already missed their interim targets.

2929 Let's have a more forward-thinking debate about how we can do more to promote a life chances
2930 approach, and one not so narrowly focussed on income alone.

2931 **Joseph Rowntree Foundation**

2932 It's interesting to see that the Joseph Rowntree Foundation have sparked off this debate with their
2933 report today.

2934 Though we might not agree with everything they have to say, I think there are a couple of quite
2935 important points here:

2936 First, they have argued that the focus on poverty has been too centred on the child alone, to the
2937 detriment of other groups in society.

2938 You cannot somehow pull a child apart from its family.

2939 A child's wellbeing is fundamentally linked to the wellbeing of its family, and nor can we ignore the
2940 plight of working age poverty.

2941 Second, they warn against the risk of focussing too much on the social security system to lift people
2942 out of poverty

2943 I think the social security system can be a critical tool – and I will touch on the Universal Credit in
2944 more detail in a moment.

2945 But I agree with the Joseph Rowntree Foundation that simply pulling people out of poverty with
2946 increased welfare payments is a dangerous and ineffective strategy.

2947 **Life chances**

2948 So we need a change in the terms of the debate.

2949 Government can – and does – do plenty of things that are likely to impact on poverty levels in the
2950 future through their effect on life chances.

2951 But these are too often the kind of dynamic changes that it is much more difficult to measure.

2952 Take the Fairness Premium, worth about £7.2bn, which the Government has introduced to support
2953 the poorest in the early years and at every stage of their education.

2954 This is a huge investment by Government in changing children's lives, with the potential to
2955 completely alter a child's future.

2956 With the right support a child who was destined for a lifetime on benefits could be put on an entirely
2957 different track, one which sees them move into fulfilling and sustainable work.

2958 In doing so they may well move out of poverty.

2959 But because we can't predict the effect on income in the future this is not given credit as a poverty-
2960 fighting measure.

2961 Or take relationship support, to which the Government has committed in the coming years.

2962 It may be that this investment has a huge impact on a number of children's lives, helping their
2963 families stay strong and stable and so providing a safe and loving environment in which to grow up.

2964 But forecasting how this will impact on a child's income in the future is extremely difficult.

2965 We find the same thing with Health Visitors, where we're upping the numbers by around 4,200.

2966 Health visitors have been found to play an incredibly important role in helping families to cope and
2967 provide a stable environment for young children.

2968 Yet, once again, we don't do enough to assess the impact of this investment on a family's life in the
2969 long run.

2970 So I believe that we must look more closely at how we are measuring the impact of these
2971 interventions, and continue to push a debate about these wider measures of poverty.

2972 **Social investment and early intervention**

2973 We've kicked off a process here already.

2974 Frank Field's work on life chances...

2975 ...Graham Allen's reports on Early Intervention...

2976 ...the small but significant growth of the social investment market...

2977 ...all this work is starting to change the way we look at the issue of poverty and life change.

2978 We want to build a body of knowledge about what works and what doesn't.

2979 This could provide the incentive for private investors to put their money into this agenda, and in
2980 doing so releasing more money into life change.

2981 Also a side effect of this, but nonetheless a powerful social driver, will be the way such investment
2982 can re-engage the top of society with those at the bottom, reviving that sense of shared community
2983 which has been missing for too long.

2984 **Riots**

2985 And I think this speaks to the experience of the riots as well.

2986 First, the need to re-engage the top and bottom of society, ending the feeling of disenfranchisement
2987 in many of our neighbourhoods.

2988 But also – in getting to grips with a culture of dependency – we need to end the feeling of
2989 entitlement that also seemed to drive some of what we saw back in August.

2990 By focussing on income levels rather than life chances we have created pockets of our society where
2991 too many know only of money which is given, rather than earned, and so were too easily prepared
2992 to go out and take on the night of the riots.

2993 **Tax Credits**

2994 But if we are to understand which policies actually change lives, and will actually start to turn this
2995 culture around, we have to understand the issue that we're dealing with.

2996 That's why studies like **Family Futures** are so valuable – they provide an opportunity to hear
2997 testimony from people in troubled neighbourhoods about what really matters to them.

2998 I just wanted to touch on two areas briefly:

2999 First, the experience of those in the study who were claiming tax credits.

3000 The introduction of tax credits was based on a sound principle.

3001 Yet the way they were designed meant these incentives were too often perverse or
3002 incomprehensible.

3003 As **Family Futures** makes clear the dominant problem for families was having to rely on a badly
3004 organised system that created confusion and uncertainty.

3005 One person was so put off they weren't willing to even make a claim:

3006 "Even if I'm entitled I don't want the hassle, I just put the form in the bin".

3007 Others wanted to move into work, but felt paralysed by the complexity of the system:

3008 "I want to work but I don't know how the benefit system works... Before they award Working
3009 Families Tax Credit, you have to deal with accountants, it's really confusing. I want to work but I'm
3010 worried I'll be in a worse situation".

3011 **Universal Credit**

3012 It is clear that this was a government project with sound principles, but one not built around the
3013 people it aimed to help.

3014 So our aim is to build a system that replicates the positive points of tax credits, but one that is:

3015 • Simpler to understand
3016 • Fits around the hours that people want to work
3017 • And doesn't create such significant perceived risks from moving into work

3018 The system we're building is the Universal Credit, a simpler payment that is withdrawn at a clear and
3019 constant rate as people move into work.

3020 Key to this is something called the Real Time Information system, meaning we'll receive information
3021 directly from employers about what people are earning and translate that into an accurate and up-
3022 to-date payment.

3023 **Small and local changes are important**

3024 So I believe the Universal Credit will start to make a difference to some of the issues which come out
3025 so strongly in **Family Futures**.

3026 But this book also presents something of a challenge to Government.

3027 For its findings suggest that the changes that make a real difference to people's lives aren't just the
3028 big projects – they are also the seemingly little ones, whether it be

3029 • Fixing broken street lights
3030 • Making repairs to the community park
3031 • Or fixing that broken pavement slab that stops parents pushing their pram down the street

3032 This comes out clearly in the later chapters of the book, which describe how residents worried about
3033 the one-off nature of big regeneration programmes and favoured more low-level, responsive
3034 investments and more gradual improvements.

3035 **Broken windows**

3036 Of course there is a lot of talk about big capital projects at the moment – and rightly so.

3037 But let us not assume that only big can be beautiful.

3038 Let me take you back to New York in the mid-1990s, where Mayor Rudi Giuliani had just appointed a
3039 new Police Commissioner – Bill Bratton.

3040 Bratton's approach was a bit different.

3041 Together with Giuliani he pioneered work on the 'Broken Windows Theory', the idea that what starts
3042 as low level degradation – faulty street lights, littering, broken windows – is the beginning of a
3043 continuum to much more serious anti-social behaviour and crime.

3044 If people in the area get the sense that others don't care enough about the local environment, then
3045 the chances are that no one will care at all.

3046 We hear this kind of testimony from the parents in Family Futures:

3047 "It gets me down seeing so many derelict buildings and uncared for things...The block getting
3048 emptier and crying out to be vandalised".

3049 And one mother felt strongly about something apparently as small as a McDonalds' carton.

3050 "Before this estate was built, it was all old houses, terraces. But people were spotless, they'd come
3051 out and scrub the whole, you know, a whole bucket of water would go down the front path and
3052 down onto the pavement. They didn't have a lot of money but they were very clean...You didn't see
3053 rubbish on the street. Perhaps it's because there wasn't McDonald's about at that point! I think
3054 people need to be a little bit more caring about their environment, wherever it is, you know...It
3055 doesn't mean to say they can throw a McDonald's carton or leave their rubbish behind".

3056 On the other hand if you get in there early – and pick up that McDonald's carton or fix that window
3057 before it can impact on people's behaviour – then you can potentially have a huge impact on the
3058 local environment.

3059 We talk a lot about early intervention when it comes to our youngest children – but perhaps we
3060 should be saying more about early intervention for our communities too.

3061 **Localism**

3062 But – as with early intervention for children – this is an agenda that is best when driven at a local
3063 level.

3064 That's why the localism agenda is so important.

3065 It's why we're trying to push power out – not just to local authorities but also to voluntary and
3066 community organisations.

3067 We've tried to harness this local expertise in the Work Programme, where hundreds of voluntary
3068 and community sector organisations will be delivering intensive help to get people back to work.

3069 And we're also working to turn round the lives of some of the countries most troubled families,
3070 again working with local authorities and the voluntary sector to drive this from a local level.

3071 These are organisations that see people for who they are, not just as numbers on a spreadsheet or
3072 as a box to be ticked but as human beings.

3073 **Conclusion**

3074 So let me just finish by repeating some of the key principles that I think need to underpin real
3075 change for families in troubled neighbourhoods.

3076 First, we need a new debate on poverty, based around life change rather than maintenance on
3077 benefits.

3078 And second, we need to understand what really matters to people – how Government can design
3079 programmes of support that fit their aspirations and work with the grain of their lives – in short,
3080 humanising government, and making small that which is too big.

3081 Whether it be simplifying the welfare system or making the small changes to the local area that
3082 make a really big difference, we owe it to those in our poorest communities to do better.

3083 This is the challenge of our generation.

3084

3085

3086 **Social Market Foundation Conference**

3087 **Thursday 15 December 2011**

3088 **Risk and reward: can social impact bonds breathe new life into public services?**

3089 **Introduction**

3090 It's good to see so many people here this morning. It can be easy to lose sight of why this issue is so
3091 important, but sometimes you have moments that give you a sense of perspective.

3092 I was recently handed a report by a charity who work with extremely vulnerable children.

3093 The report contained a number of difficult images and stories, but some of the most powerful were
3094 sculptures and scenes created by the children who the charity worked with.

3095 One of the scenes was produced by ten young people whose parents were substance abusers, and
3096 the caption below the photo read as follows:

3097 *"The house of children whose parents are addicted to crack-cocaine. Dad has passed out on the*
3098 *mattress in his own vomit, mum is crouched over a table, preparing her fix. What you don't see is the*
3099 *child hidden in the corner crying."*

3100 This is how these children chose to represent their home lives.

3101 **The Centre for Social Justice**

3102 Some of you might be thinking: 'That's terrible, but it must be a pretty rare case.

3103 It's probably not as rare as you think.

3104 When I was at the Centre for Social Justice we found that some 350,000 children had drug addicted
3105 parents, and one million had parents who were addicted to alcohol.

3106 And this isn't just about addiction.

3107 We found that, even during a period of growth, we had:

3108 · Some 4.5 million people on out of work benefits, many for ten years or more

3109 · High levels of family breakdown, particularly affecting our poorest communities

3110 · And a staggering level of personal debt, one of the highest in Western Europe, with too many
3111 condemned to the fear of violence from loan sharks on a daily basis

3112 Perhaps most important of all, we found that poverty was about more than income alone.

3113 Of course income is an important factor, but it is not the whole story.

3114 Take the scene of the drug addicted mother and father that I described before – would the child's
3115 life really have been changed if its parents had been given a couple of extra pounds a week in
3116 benefits or tax credits?

3117 But help the parents get clean from their addiction...

3118 ...support them to stay together and work at their relationship...

3119 ...and work with them to write a CV and find a job – and that's when you really start to make a
3120 difference.

3121 So while income is important, we should be clear that the source of income can have very different
3122 effects.

3123 Income through benefits maintains people on a low income, whereas income gained through work is
3124 transformational.

3125 What is critical is that we tackle the 'pathways to poverty':

- 3126 • Family breakdown
- 3127 • Educational failure
- 3128 • Debt
- 3129 • Addiction
- 3130 • And worklessness linked to welfare dependency

3131 We have to get in there early – investing money up front – to close these pathways off.

3132 **Social Investment**

3133 Now I am the first to accept that people should be wary of politicians talking about ‘investment’,
3134 when too often what they actually mean is more spending.

3135 But we are trying to build an agenda that is a little bit different – an agenda that is about real
3136 investment, asking investors to put their money forward in pursuit of the social good while reaping a
3137 return at the same time.

3138 These returns are potentially huge – Graham Allen’s report on early intervention cited statistics
3139 showing that it costs:

- 3140 • Around £59,000 a year on average for a youth offender to be placed in a young offender’s
3141 institute
3142 • Or hundreds of thousands of pounds to support an individual for a lifetime on benefits.

3143 But it’s not enough to know how much this is costing Government at the moment.

3144 We need to know which interventions – if made early and up front – could change the course of
3145 someone’s life so that they do not become the concern of the State for many years to come.

3146 And we need to know what rate of return we can expect from these investments, allowing us to
3147 apply a price to social intervention and create an investment vehicle, such as a social impact bond.

3148 **Washington State Institute**

3149 This isn’t just a pipe dream – there are organisations doing this already.

3150 Earlier this year we held a seminar with Steve Aos from the Washington State Institute for Public
3151 Policy, and the work they are doing there is fascinating.

3152 They’ve shown that it is possible to determine a social return on investment, monetise it, and say
3153 that, for some given intervention, you get £X return for every £1 invested.

3154 This enables them to send out a clear message that these are quantifiable and hard savings, and
3155 they have been using this approach in Washington State for over 25 years now.

3156 There is similar work being done at the Dartington Social Research Unit, led by Michael Little.

3157 It’s time that UK governments caught up, and this is exactly the kind of approach we are looking at
3158 now.

3159 **Work underway**

3160 But while there is work to do in building the evidence base for social investment, I’m pleased to say
3161 we are leading the way in building innovative funding mechanisms.

3162 There are two things here.

3163 First, through the Work Programme we have created a new payment by results regime, leveraging
3164 private investment up front and paying when outcomes are achieved.

3165 This model operates well when success can be measured over the relative short-term.

3166 For interventions that show results over the slightly longer-term we are building social investment
3167 vehicles, including social impact bonds.

3168 Many of you will be aware of the reoffending Social Impact Bond in Peterborough – the first of its
3169 kind anywhere in the world.

3170 We are also in the middle of procuring for the Innovation Fund, which will enable investors to back
3171 innovative projects which help disadvantaged young people.

3172 This is about getting in there before people have left school, targeting kids from the age of 14 and up
3173 and tackling the root causes of disengagement from education and employment.

3174 And the Cabinet Office is currently leading innovative pilot projects with four local authorities,
3175 looking at how social investment can be used to help turn around the lives of some of the most
3176 troubled families.

3177 **Need to build a market**

3178 But these are still just first steps – the question is ‘what next’?

3179 How can we encourage social investment on a big enough scale to achieve real life change?

3180 And I don’t just mean how can we get businesses to do this as an afterthought, or as part of their
3181 corporate social responsibility agenda – important though that is.

3182 I mean how can we ensure that social investment becomes – as Sir Ronald Cohen has predicted it
3183 will – *‘the new venture capital’*.

3184 If we get this right, it could mean a change to the whole way that Government and the private sector
3185 work together to solve social problems.

3186 Government could benefit from more capital up front to invest in savings to the public purse.

3187 The private sector could get new opportunities to see returns on their investment.

3188 And for society at large...

3189for some of our most disadvantaged communities...

3190 ...potentially for those children I spoke about at the start...

3191 ...it could offer a real chance to change lives, potentially on a massive scale.

3192 It could offer a chance to re-engage the top and bottom of society once more.

3193 **Financial sector**

3194 You don’t need to look far to see that there are concerns in our society about some parts of the
3195 financial sector.

3196 Without doubt there has been a dislocation between our wealth creators and those who have been
3197 left behind, and this cannot be good for society.

3198 But I believe that this market offers a new opportunity...

3199 ...a chance to start afresh...

3200 ...and a vehicle for the wealth creators to feed that wealth back into the community.

3201 This isn't about transferring social 'burdens' from the public sector to the private sector.

3202 It's about sparking off a dynamic change in our poorest areas.

3203 Get someone in to work in an area where worklessness is endemic and you have created a role
3204 model.

3205 You have improved the prospects for a local business.

3206 Or help someone to start their own business, and you have enabled them to start creating
3207 employment prospects for others.

3208 This in turn helps to create more stable families, building a more positive environment for children
3209 to grow up in.

3210 This is how a small intervention can spark off a chain of events that revives whole communities.

3211 **Building the evidence base**

3212 But this isn't just a call to investors – there is more for Government to do as well.

3213 Investors have told us that they need more assurance about the measurement of – and evidence
3214 base for – social interventions before they are prepared to risk substantial funds.

3215 The Innovation Fund is important here.

3216 One of the reasons we have built the Fund is to test the extent to which it generates savings and
3217 delivers a wider social return on investment, and we will be applying these lessons to other projects
3218 in the future.

3219 Work is also close to completion on 'Big Society Capital' – a major new source of social investment –
3220 and this is something the Chief Secretary will touch on in more detail later.

3221 But we know that there is still more that could be done...

3222 ...and myself and a number of my colleagues have been clear that we support the principle behind
3223 the proposed Early Intervention Foundation, which would provide expert advice on early
3224 intervention as well as building the evidence base on social returns.

3225 We will be able to provide more details on this shortly.

3226 **Conclusion**

3227 So my message to you today is this:

3228 Government is committed to this agenda.

3229 We are behind it, and we are sticking to it.

3230 And where there is more work needed to build the evidence base, we will deliver it.

3231 But now we need you to come with us.

3232 For those who haven't done so already – make that first move into the market.

3233 For those who already have, help us to grow it in the future.

3234 We are on the edge of something exciting – now help us make it a reality.

3235

3236

3237

3238 **Social Investment**

3239 **Broadway Property Fund launch**

3240 **Mansion House**

3241 **Wednesday 29 February 2012**

3242 **Introduction**

3243 It's a pleasure to be here tonight, and a particular pleasure to be at the Mansion House.

3244 It is here that my speech really begins.

3245 Back in 1739, when the first stones in this building's foundations were being laid, a rather

3246 momentous occasion was taking place just two miles west of here at Somerset House.

3247 There, an assorted group of aristocrats, merchant bankers, artists and other 'men of standing' had

3248 gathered for a celebration.

3249 The reason?

3250 They had just been granted a Royal Charter by King George II to build the Foundling Hospital, set up

3251 to look after 'the education and maintenance of exposed and deserted young children'.

3252 But this wasn't just any old hospital – it was a hospital that helped lay the foundations for the great

3253 wave of philanthropic activity that took place during the 18th and 19th Century.

3254 Self-made men and women, led in this case by Thomas Coram, were pouring their money back into a
3255 society in which they saw overwhelming levels of social breakdown.

3256 **Social breakdown**

3257 The work that Coram and his contemporaries did was entirely laudable – but I should stress that I'm
3258 not just here tonight to talk about philanthropy.

3259 Nor am I here to harp back to an imagined 'golden era'.

3260 The construction of the Foundling Hospital was both a symbol of a positive trend at the time – a rise
3261 in giving – and an overwhelmingly negative one – a rise in the level of street children and in overall
3262 levels of social breakdown.

3263 I simply seek to make a point about what this philanthropic movement represented – namely the
3264 commitment of those at the top of society to putting their wealth back in to supporting those at the
3265 bottom.

3266 I feel we may have lost our way a little since then.

3267 Coram's ambition was to change lives – the problem at the time was a lack of money.

3268 Today our problem is more a lack of ambition.

3269 We have been content to sustain people and not to change their lives, allowing social breakdown to
3270 fester and thrive in our poorest communities.

3271 **Waste of potential**

3272 This isn't just a mark on our consciences.

3273 It is also a criminal waste of potential.

3274 I've frequently said that many young people in our country who are out of work, on the dole, or in
3275 some of our toughest street gangs are harbouring a range of skills that could rival some of our top-
3276 paid professionals.

3277 They are just completely misdirected.

3278 I'm talking about the young people who are mathematical whizzes when it comes to calculating their
3279 benefit claims.

3280 I'm talking about the young people who are able to pull apart and unblock stolen mobile phones, or
3281 fix up old bikes and mopeds.

3282 And I'm talking about young people who organise and lead highly complex gangs and drugs cartels.

3283 These kids aren't stupid.

3284 They have just never had the opportunities that many of us were able to take for granted.

3285 It all started badly for too many of them – dysfunctional families...

3286 ...underperforming schools...

3287 ...intimidating street gangs...

3288 ...and then too often into the arms of a welfare system that acts as a crutch, rather than a
3289 springboard for change.

3290 **Unlocking human capital**

3291 Meanwhile, at the top end of society, we find some of our most successful and well rewarded
3292 professionals pouring – rightly – their skills into wealth creation...

3293 ...but too often they are detached from what is going on at the bottom.

3294 In many cases...

3295 ...although not far away in miles from some of our most serious social problems...

3296 ...they do not have to see them, or do not believe they could be part of the solution for change.

3297 The task seems too great, the gap between top and bottom too wide.

3298 So the obvious question is: how do we bring these two groups together, using one set of skills to
3299 unlock the other?

3300 **Social investment**

3301 The answer to this challenge, I believe, lies with social investment, which is why we're here tonight.

3302 Social investment could be the tool for unlocking human capital at both ends of society, without
3303 being forced to rely on the generosity of a few wealthy individuals.

3304 I want to see a process by which the wealth creators in our society can be tied back into projects
3305 which yield BOTH a social return for the community AND a financial return for them.

3306 Why is this different from charity?

3307 Because you get the rigour and discipline that comes from someone risking their money on an
3308 investment...

3309 ...money that could otherwise be reaping a return elsewhere.

3310 If our top businessmen and women are putting their cash and the cash of their companies into these
3311 investments you can guarantee they will be keeping an eagle eye on them, bringing their expertise
3312 and asking all the right questions.

3313 That makes then whole process both more effective, and more sustainable.

3314 When you give money charitably it is an act of selfless giving.

3315 You give money – wonderfully – because you think it is right.

3316 But when you invest, this is an act of hard-headed calculation.

3317 And once this area is opened up there's no reason it shouldn't become a mass market – there's no
3318 reason that people shouldn't be investing their savings in social investment ISAs or pension funds
3319 with a social return element.

3320 **Growing market**

3321 So what chance this new golden age?

3322 The Social investment market is still in its infancy.

3323 It is worth around £190m today, a number that pales in comparison with the £3.6 billion annual
3324 outlay on philanthropic grant funding.

3325 But the market also has serious potential.

3326 Ronald Cohen, known to many as the father of venture capital – has commented that

3327 "enterprise and impact investing...look like the wave of the future."

3328 Indeed, in his view:

3329 "Impact [social investment] capital is the new venture capital".

3330 The challenge is how we get to that position from where we are now.

3331 **Government**

3332 In recent months I have made a number of calls to the market to get involved in this agenda...

3333 ...and that's why I congratulate Broadway for launching their Property Fund today.

3334 But Government has to get the financial and regulatory conditions right, and we're very much in
3335 listening mode.

3336 One of the things we've heard from a number of organisations is that before they can invest
3337 substantial funds in social returns they need to have a better understanding of what those returns
3338 might be – and how certain they are to accrue.

3339 A number in particular have supported the idea of an Early Intervention Foundation, which would
3340 provide expert advice on early intervention as well as building the evidence base on social returns.

3341 I recently made a speech where I promised I would provide more details on this Foundation shortly –
3342 we are about to do just that.

3343 There are also a number of innovative projects going on across Government – from payment by
3344 results through the Work Programme...

3345 ...through to full-blown social investment projects like the Peterborough Social Impact Bond...

3346 ...my Department's Innovation Fund...

3347 ...and the Cabinet Office's local authority pilots.

3348 At the same time, we are seeing a major new source of investment funds coming on stream via Big
3349 Society Capital.

3350 There are already some really interesting projects here, including the setting up of the world's first
3351 'Social Stock Exchange' for social enterprises, which will be located right here in London.

3352 **Conclusion**

3353 To me it feels like we're at a tipping point with this agenda.

3354 There is good work going on everywhere we look...

3355 ...but it's now a question of how we piece it together and build a crescendo.

3356 Shortly we will be publishing a new Social Justice strategy, setting out our ambition to use new and
3357 innovative delivery mechanisms...

3358 ...including social investment...

3359 ...to change the lives of our most disadvantaged individuals and families.

3360 Our ambition is for the UK be a world leader in this field.

3361 I want to build a new legacy for this nation, not just as a country of great givers...

3362 ...but as a country of savvy social investors...

3363 This is – I believe – the best way we can start the tough but necessary process of reconnecting the
3364 top and bottom of society...

3365 ...by bringing together the city with the inner city, and...

3366 ...through that...

3367 ...helping mend our social fabric.

3368

3369

3370

3371

3372 **Social Justice: transforming lives**

3373 **Social Justice strategy launch**

3374 **Tuesday 13 March 2012**

3375 **Introduction**

3376 It gives me great pleasure to be here today to launch the Government's Social Justice Strategy.

3377 When I entered Office almost two years ago I came determined to bring change to a broken welfare
3378 system.

3379 Last week we took a huge step towards that ambition, and I am delighted that the Welfare Reform
3380 Act has now been signed into law.

3381 But for me welfare reform has always been about something much bigger than the welfare system
3382 alone – it is about social renewal.

3383 When we came into Government the Prime Minister set up the Social Justice Cabinet Committee so
3384 that we could not forget about this wider challenge.

3385 From day one the message has been clear: we cannot conduct our social policy in discrete parts,
3386 with one part of Government tinkering with the welfare system over here...

3387 ...another with the education system over there...

3388 ...a third with the criminal justice system, and so on.

3389 It has to have a fundamental vision and a driving ethos – otherwise it will be narrow, it will be
3390 reactive, and it will not work.

3391 **Failure to look at the individual**

3392 When services for the most vulnerable aren't joined up they tend to collide, each pursuing its own
3393 narrow ends and failing to see the whole person or family caught in between.

3394 This is the point the Prime Minister made recently when he spoke about the 120,000 most troubled
3395 families in this country.

3396 He told a story of a family in the North-West who – in a single year – were the subject of a huge
3397 amount of disconnected state activity.

3398 The police, the ambulance service, A&E, the council, youth offending teams, and more.

3399 Each tried to deal with the problems in their own particular area.

3400 But no one saw the whole family – there was management and maintenance of their problems, but
3401 no VISION for helping them change their lives.

3402 **Vision**

3403 A coherent social policy requires this coherent vision...

3404 ...a driving ETHOS...

3405 ...which means that whether in reform of the welfare system, the education system, the criminal
3406 justice system, addiction services, or whatever else...

3407 ...the work that Government does is underpinned by a fundamental set of principles.

3408 Last year our social mobility strategy set out our vision for ensuring that all people have a fair
3409 opportunity to fulfil their potential and move up the social ladder.

3410 Today, with the Social Justice strategy, we are setting out our vision for those who do not have a
3411 foot on the first rung – our vision for the most disadvantaged individuals and families.

3412 **The Strategy**

3413 So what is this vision, and why is it different from what has gone before?

3414 Of course, a focus on the most disadvantaged is not new or unique to this Government.

3415 But in recent years I feel that – while well-meaning – this focus has become distorted and
3416 incoherent.

3417 First, we have seen a social policy overwhelmingly focussed on moving people above the income
3418 poverty line.

3419 A laudable ambition surely?

3420 Yes, if done in a meaningful and sustainable way.

3421 But too often it has been the exact opposite, fuelled by out of work welfare transfers that marginally
3422 increase incomes, but do little to change lives.

3423 So, for example, we know that between 1998/99 and 2009/10 the likelihood of being in relative
3424 poverty declined 1.5 times faster for children living in workless families...

3425 ...than for children living in families where somebody worked.

3426 This approach isn't just unambitious, it has been shown to be ineffective.

3427 Some £150 billion was spent on Tax Credits between 2004 and 2010, much of which was targeted at
3428 families with children.

3429 Yet it seems highly unlikely that the previous Government's target to halve child poverty by 2010 will
3430 be hit.

3431 We will find out in a few months time when we see the figures for 2010, but predictions – including
3432 those from the IFS – suggest that they will have been missed by a wide margin.

3433 Moreover, we now know that under the previous Government income inequality rose to the highest
3434 level since records began.

3435 So the old approach is ineffective.

3436 It is also completely unsustainable.

3437 If a family is suffering from a fundamental problem – for example addiction or serious debt – simply
3438 increasing their benefit income may push them above the poverty line temporarily...

3439 ...but the chances are they won't remain there, because you haven't tackled the real reason they find
3440 themselves on a low income in the first place – you haven't touched the root cause.

3441 This has been called the 'poverty plus a pound approach', doing just enough to push someone over
3442 the line.

3443 Great for the poverty statistics...

3444 ...but no real change for the person or their family.

3445 **From maintenance to life change**

3446 The fact is governments have spent so much time measuring how much money is being poured in to
3447 the system...

3448 ...simply treating the symptoms of social breakdown...

3449 ...that they have hardly noticed what is coming out the other end.

3450 It has been almost like a bidding war between politicians and lobby groups – the more you spend the
3451 more successful you are seen to have been.

3452 Yet what does that spending mean for the people it's supposed to help?

3453 For every pound we spend we should be asking – how does it promote LIFE CHANGE?

3454 Yet so often the question has been: how will this pound affect the statistics?

3455 Now that's fine when what you are measuring in the statistics is real change in people's lives.

3456 But we have been measuring symptoms not causes...

3457 ...and what has so often resulted is the maintenance and containment of social problems.

3458 **Social breakdown**

3459 We see the results of this failure everywhere we look.

3460 Huge numbers of people maintained on out of work benefits – one million for a decade or more.

3461 Young people maintained in a culture of low expectations in schools, forced to accept that their level
3462 of attainment will be determined by their background rather than by their ability.

3463 Family breakdown managed rather than prevented, with money spent overwhelmingly on picking up
3464 the pieces of breakup rather than in preventing it.

3465 In a former life at the Centre for Social Justice we found that family breakdown was costing the
3466 Government £20bn a year, but Government was spending just 0.02% of that amount to prevent it
3467 happening.

3468 We see addicts maintained in their condition, moved onto less harmful drugs but not offered
3469 sustainable help to get clean.

3470 And we see offenders locked up and swept under the carpet rather than being worked with and
3471 rehabilitated.

3472 This has been an approach based on managing social problems – on containing them – rather than
3473 investing in changing them.

3474 That is what happens when Government policy is designed to hit a narrow and static target, based
3475 on the limited concept of income poverty alone.

3476 And it is what happens when each Government department tries to manage and contain its own
3477 challenges, but no one has a vision for the person or the family as a whole.

3478 **New vision**

3479 It is that vision – for this Government – that I want to set out today.

3480 First: we need a completely new focus on how we deliver support for the most disadvantaged.

3481 This must be based on prevention throughout someone's life, intervening early to tackle the root
3482 causes of problems before they arise rather than waiting to treat the symptoms.

3483 **Family**

3484 That starts with the family, the most important building block in a child's life.

3485 When families are strong and stable, so are children.

3486 We know that children raised by parents reporting high relationship quality and satisfaction tend to
3487 have higher levels of wellbeing, while intense conflict between parents has been shown to be
3488 detrimental to children's outcomes.

3489 And when families break down, the consequences can be severe.

3490 That means we have to get behind stable families, not shrug our shoulders when they fall apart.

3491 But in recent years Government has been sending out the message that stable families don't matter.

3492 It has cloaked neglect of the family under the veil of neutrality, failing to invest in the prevention of
3493 breakdown and introducing rules and institutions – such as the couple penalty in the tax credit
3494 system – that made it more worthwhile for couples to live apart than to stay together.

3495 Today we are sending out a clear message that stable families do matter.

3496 They matter for the most vulnerable in society...

3497 ...and they are a priority for this government.

3498 That's why this strategy sets out how we will ensure that families at risk and families who experience
3499 difficulties can get the help they need to stabilise and improve the quality of their relationships, and
3500 provide a stable environment for raising children...

3501 ...whether that be through our work on reversing the couple penalty in the welfare system...

3502 ...providing relationship support, acting early to help keep families together and so reducing the cost
3503 of family breakdown...

3504 ...or providing more money to give separated parents support to work together in the best interests
3505 of their children.

3506 And at the heart of this, it means emphasising the Government's support for marriage – we are clear
3507 in this strategy that marriage should be supported and encouraged.

3508 **Schools**

3509 But if family is the most important building block in a child's life, school is often the second most
3510 important.

3511 Yet our schools have been failing pupils from the most disadvantaged backgrounds time and again.

3512 It's as if previous governments came to terms with the fact that some children would be disruptive
3513 or repeatedly absent from school...

3514 ...and grew accustomed to knowing that a proportion of children would leave school each year
3515 unable to read, write or do even quite basic sums.

3516 Yet so often these are the early warning signs for much bigger problems later in life – one survey
3517 found that some 64 per cent of young men permanently excluded from school in adolescence had
3518 gone on to commit criminal offences.

3519 This will no longer be tolerated – we've made it clear that an 'educational underclass' is morally
3520 unacceptable to this Government.

3521 Getting young people attending and engaged with school is one of the most powerful protections
3522 we can offer against social breakdown.

3523 And this strategy brings together all the reforms underway to make this a reality, from the pupil
3524 premium for the most disadvantaged children to the work being done on attendance and alternative
3525 provision by Charlie Taylor.

3526 **Welfare system**

3527 Then – once our young people leave school – they have to be met by a welfare system that works, a
3528 system that acts as a springboard to independence, not as a crutch.

3529 We have to do that through keeping the welfare system simple...

3530 ...through making sure that work pays more than benefits...

3531 ...and through ensuring that disability benefits do not trap people on the sidelines.

3532 That's what the Act we have just passed is all about.

3533 **Second chance society**

3534 So prevention throughout the lifecycle is crucial.

3535 But this strategy is not just about prevention – it is also about second chances.

3536 When people's lives go off track – whether as a result of addiction, problem debt, homelessness or
3537 some other issue – we have a duty to offer a way out.

3538 This involves recognising that the causes of poverty and multiple disadvantage are about more than
3539 income alone.

3540 Income is critical, but it is frequently a symptom of some deeper and more complex problem –
3541 whether that be addiction, debt, educational failure or some other factor.

3542 Solve that problem – get someone clean...

3543 ...get them engaging at school...

3544 or get them into work...

3545 ...and you help them find a foothold in society again – you help them move, SUSTAINABLY, back
3546 towards independence.

3547 **Delivery**

3548 Finally, there is the question of how we make all of this happen.

3549 How do we make the principles of social justice a reality?

3550 Yesterday I visited a project called 'ThinkForward', being run by the Private Equity Foundation and
3551 Tomorrow's People as part of my Department's Innovation Fund.

3552 The project is getting 'coaches' into schools and working with struggling students from the age of 14
3553 right up to 19.

3554 These coaches offer stable support to help children through challenges at home and school, with the
3555 ultimate aim of keeping them engaged in education and on track to employment later in life.

3556 This project encapsulates the kind of change we need to see.

3557 It is turning young people's lives around...

3558 ...and the voluntary sector provider is getting a secure income.

3559 Yet at the same time the financial backer will reap a return from government if it achieves the
3560 results it says it will...

3561 ...and Government itself should see savings to the public purse from the reduced costs of social
3562 breakdown.

3563 These are the kind of principles we want to promote in everything we do.

3564 So first, that means prioritising early intervention and prevention, getting in there and tackling the
3565 root causes of disengagement before children leave school.

3566 Second, it means being innovative and locally led, with partnerships between public, private and
3567 voluntary sector,

3568 And third, it means building and growing a market for a new way of funding social interventions
3569 based on investment in social returns.

3570 **Social investment**

3571 As a society we possess great wealth, but we also have a massive disconnect between those at the
3572 top and those at the bottom.

3573 I want to find a way in which we can bring the two together – the wealth creators and our most
3574 disadvantaged individuals and families...

3575 ...the City with the inner city...

3576 ...to unlock the skills of a generation.

3577 The answer – and our answer in this strategy – is through social investment.

3578 This is about enabling investors to put their money into projects which yield BOTH a social return for
3579 the community AND a financial return for them.

3580 **Next steps**

3581 But I won't stand here today and pretend we have all the answers.

3582 This strategy explains some of the work that Government is already doing to create a more socially
3583 just society – but rather than marking the end of a process it marks the beginning of one.

3584 It sets a framework, focussed on:

3585 • prevention
3586 • recovery and life change rather than maintenance

3587 • and innovative, results-focussed delivery

3588 ...but it is also a call to organisations the length and breadth of the country – including those of you
3589 here today – to help us make this happen.

3590 I have always been clear that it is organisations who are working in their communities, at a local
3591 level, that are best placed to understand why people's lives go off course – and the way that they
3592 can be turned around.

3593 That includes so many of you here.

3594 You deal with people, not just processes.

3595 You work with the grain of human nature, rather than against it.

3596 You take life as you find it, not as you would wish it to be.

3597 So we need this to be the start of a conversation, building on the good work that many of you have
3598 already done...

3599 ...and my social justice team will be focussed on making that conversation a reality in the weeks and
3600 months ahead.

3601 **Early Intervention Foundation**

3602 One thing we are already committed to is providing a much sturdier foundation for the social
3603 investment market, so that more funds can flow to the kind of organisations I've just mentioned.

3604 We are already seeing a major new source of investment funds coming on stream via Big Society
3605 Capital.

3606 But I have been told time and again that if the market is going to grow investors have to have a
3607 better understanding of the returns they can expect from social investments.

3608 That's why I am delighted that we have today announced the procurement process for the Early
3609 Intervention Foundation, a body that will be independent from Government and will use best in
3610 class techniques and analysis to provide expert advice on early intervention...

3611 ...as well as building the evidence base on social returns.

3612 So when I spoke before about knowing what impact each and every pound government spends has
3613 on someone's life – this is what I meant.

3614 This foundation should move us closer to that reality.

3615 It comes off the back of a recommendation from Graham Allen, so I want to take a moment to thank
3616 him for all the hard work he has done on this.

3617 He is someone who believes passionately in outcomes not inputs...

3618 ...and as a champion for early intervention in good economic times and bad he has put real change
3619 for the people of this country above questions of party politics, something all too rare in the modern
3620 political world

3621 **Conclusion**

3622 So this should be seen as a clear signal of our intent.

3623 We are not willing to simply talk the talk – the launch of this strategy represents a change of ethos
3624 which we want to build into policy, processes, and institutions across Government.

3625 For too long we have allowed millions of people in our society to sit on the margins – in many cases
3626 we, as a society, have put them there...

3627 ...writing them off...

3628 ...managing social breakdown...

3629 ...but not believing that there could be a path to fundamental change.

3630 Meanwhile the disconnect between those at the top and bottom of society has grown ever larger,
3631 stretching our social fabric to near breaking point.

3632 I hope today we can start the process of stitching that fabric back together and...

3633 ...through that...

3634 ... begin the difficult but necessary process of transforming lives.

3635

3636

3637 **15 March 2012**

3638 **National Convention on Youth Employment, Dundee**

3639 **Introduction**

3640 It is a pleasure to be here today.

3641 And it is always a pleasure to be in Scotland.

3642 There has – of course – been a lot of talk about independence recently.

3643 But what we shouldn't lose sight of in all the noise and clamour is that – while we might spend a lot
3644 of time talking about these issues in the media or the corridors of power – the UK and Scottish
3645 Governments have actually been getting on...in partnership...with delivering support to secure
3646 independence for young people.

3647 We are working to secure the independence that work brings – and freedom from the dependency
3648 that is too often the product of a broken welfare system.

3649 Yesterday we saw the latest jobs figures – and once again they paint something of a mixed picture.

3650 While unemployment remains far too high, we do continue to see some encouraging signs of
3651 stability.

3652 Employment is up by 9,000 on the quarter, with an increase of 45,000 in private sector employment
3653 outweighing a fall of 37,000 in the public sector.

3654 That brings the rise in private sector employment in the last two years to over 600,000.

3655 Unemployment is up on the quarter, though we shouldn't lose sight of the fact that...though not
3656 quite as robust...the headline level is actually slightly lower than last month.

3657 Moreover, the rise in unemployment on the quarter has to be seen in the context of falling
3658 inactivity, down another 27,000 on this quarter and, if students are excluded, now at the lowest
3659 level on record.

3660 This is a sign that our welfare reforms are beginning to feed through, with more people coming off
3661 incapacity benefits and income support and so moving into the labour market.

3662 Indeed, the number of people on out of work benefits since the election is actually down overall, by
3663 some 45,000.

3664 That's what I mean when I talk about reducing dependency, and reducing the number of people who
3665 have been written off on the margins of society.

3666 The fact is any Government can get unemployment down by putting people onto inactive
3667 benefits...but if we are serious about transforming our society we have to be focussed on getting
3668 inactivity down as well...tackling what I call the problem of the 'residual unemployed'.

3669 We are also seeing some stabilisation in the youth unemployment figures.

3670 We shouldn't forget that around a third of those described as unemployed in the headline figures
3671 are in full-time education.

3672 Once you exclude this the level is essentially flat on the quarter.

3673 I notice that there has been some talk of 100,000 young people unemployed in Scotland, but we
3674 should be slightly careful here – I think it is important that we separate out those who are in full-
3675 time education from those who are essentially NEET.

3676 When we do that we find that there are just under 70,000 young unemployed people in Scotland
3677 who aren't in full-time education.

3678 This is not good enough, and we take it very seriously, but it is important that we agree the baseline
3679 of the problem we are trying to solve before we begin to tackle it.

3680 This is the same for the UK as a whole – the headline figure is often cited as being just over 1 million
3681 unemployed young people, but once we take out those in full-time education the figure is around
3682 731,000.

3683 It is also interesting to see where we sit in relation to the rest of Europe – the UK's employment rate
3684 remains well above the EU average...70.3% compared to 64.6%....and our unemployment rate well
3685 below – 8.4% compared to 10.1%.

3686 So let me be clear: unemployment and youth unemployment are serious problems.

3687 But I think it's important that we put the figures in some context, and show that it is possible to
3688 make some progress even in an immensely tough economic climate.

3689 And before anyone suggests that the UK-wide figures mask a much worse picture in Scotland, let's
3690 consider the facts.

3691 Unemployment is slightly higher than the UK average but – again – that has to be seen in context.

3692 Scotland actually has a higher employment rate and lower inactivity rate than the UK.

3693 That should be a wake-up call to anyone who tries to write Scotland off, stereotyping it as slower
3694 moving than other parts of the United Kingdom.

3695 In fact, what has been particularly interesting in recent years is how little the regions of the UK have
3696 diverged compared to past recessions.

3697 I do not mean to say that there aren't differences.

3698 Some areas are being hit harder than others, and we will do whatever it takes to respond to that
3699 challenge.

3700 But the regional spread of the claimant count across the UK is much narrower than it used to be.

3701 There will be a number of reasons for this.

3702 But part of it will be the active labour market support which is available to young people across the
3703 UK.

3704 Let us not forget that there is huge dynamism in the labour market – in the last 3 months alone
3705 some 900,000 people moved onto Jobseeker's Allowance, but another 900,000 or so moved off.

3706 That's true of Scotland as well – in the three months to February of this year around 80,000 people
3707 started claiming Jobseeker's Allowance, but another 81,000 flowed off.

3708 A number of these will have found jobs under their own steam – but many will have benefited
3709 hugely from the employment support that the UK and Scottish Governments, working together...in
3710 partnership with the private and voluntary sectors...are delivering every day.

3711 That includes helping young people get work experience.

3712 I know there has been a lot said about this in recent weeks, so let me take this issue head on.

3713 The Work Experience scheme is a programme I'm incredibly proud of.

3714 What do young people need before they get a job?

3715 Experience.

3716 But too many are told they can't get that experience before they've had a job.

3717 When I came into office I met young people who had done the right thing...and managed to fix up a
3718 work experience place...only to find out that they would lose their Jobseeker's Allowance if it lasted
3719 for longer than two weeks.

3720 That didn't make any sense, when employers were telling us that one of the main problems they
3721 faced when taking on young people was lack of experience.

3722 So we extended the time that someone could do a placement – while keeping benefits – to up to 8
3723 weeks.

3724 Since then we've had more than 34,000 young people take part in the scheme.

3725 The fact is it has been immensely popular with young people...we've got people practically queuing
3726 up to get involved...and some 50% of those taking part are off benefits 13 weeks after starting their
3727 placement.

3728 I should also be clear that this is a voluntary programme – despite some of the nonsense talked in
3729 recent weeks.

3730 Meanwhile employers continue to flood into the scheme – in recent weeks more than 200
3731 employers have expressed their interest in getting involved, including major employers like Center
3732 Parcs, Airbus and Hewlett Packard.

3733 Here in Scotland we've already seen more than 2,000 Work Experience places, and I would urge all
3734 employers here today to sign the pledge to deliver even more.

3735 You will be catching the crest of a wave – in just a few weeks time we will begin the process of
3736 expanding the scheme as we launch the new £1bn youth contract.

3737 From April we will be rolling out an extra 250,000 work experience and sector-based work academy
3738 places, meaning there will be a place for every young person who wants one before they enter the
3739 Work Programme.

3740 We will also be introducing 160,000 new wage incentives, worth up to £2,275 each, to encourage
3741 employers to take on young people from the Work Programme.

3742 This is about recognising that businesses take a risk when they employ a young person, and there
3743 are costs attached.

3744 We want to ease that cost a bit so it becomes much more straightforward to give young people a
3745 chance.

3746 And these incentives will be targeted at the private, voluntary, community and social enterprise
3747 sectors so that we create real, sustainable, jobs.

3748 We now have hundreds of employers across Britain who have pledged their support for the Youth
3749 Contract.

3750 These employers have not just committed to a Government programme – they have committed to
3751 saving our nation's youth, and we should be immensely proud of them.

3752 But Work Experience and wage incentives aren't the only components of the Youth Contract.

3753 When I was in Ayrshire last year for the launch of this conference series my speech focussed on a
3754 seemingly forgotten group – 16 and 17 year olds who had seen their employment prospects diminish
3755 dramatically over the last decade, long before the recession started.

3756 The Youth Contract gives us an opportunity to renew our support for this group, with a new £150m
3757 programme to help disengaged 16 and 17 year olds move into full-time education, apprenticeships
3758 or work with training.

3759 It will build on the work we've already done in the Work Programme, paying private and voluntary
3760 sector providers largely for the results they achieve in moving disengaged young people into positive
3761 outcomes and keeping them engaged.

3762 The details of this at the moment apply to England only, but Scotland will receive additional funding
3763 under the Barnett Agreement and we are working with Scottish colleagues to understand how the
3764 new funding will be used.

3765 This is part of a much wider positive engagement between the UK and the Scottish government at
3766 the moment.

3767 We have Skills Development Scotland advisers co-locating in Jobcentres, able to offer advice and
3768 guidance to young people as they look for work.

3769 We have Skills Development Scotland advertising their apprenticeship vacancies via the Jobcentre
3770 network.

3771 And most recently we have seen the Scottish Government, Scottish Prison Service and Jobcentre
3772 Plus working together to roll-out 'day one' access for offenders to the Work Programme.

3773 This is a relationship that is stronger by the day.

3774 I believe we are at our best when we do this together – finding opportunities, joining up support,
3775 and delivering for young people.

3776 Helping to achieve the independence that work brings and...in doing so...starting to change lives.

3777 Let that be our joint ambition in the coming months and years.

3778 To get young people engaging...to make sure they can access quality and personalised support,
3779 and...most importantly...to get them into real and sustainable work.

3780

3781 **Social Investment Conference**
3782 **Madrid**
3783 **Monday 16 April 2012**

3784 **Introduction**

3785 I was here in Madrid last July to give a speech about the welfare reforms we are bringing in in the
3786 UK.

3787 My reforms are about trying to change a culture of worklessness and dependency which has been on
3788 the rise in the UK and across Europe.

3789 I am not simply talking about unemployment as a result of the economic downturn.

3790 I am talking about **structural** welfare dependency and inactivity – people stuck on out of work
3791 benefits for many years, even while growth was booming.

3792 The purpose of reform is to restore the economic balance between work and worklessness.

3793 To do this we are going to simplify the system – replacing a confusing array of benefits with a single
3794 payment, which we have called the “Universal Credit”.

3795 Having done this we can then – through this system – enable people to keep more of their money as
3796 they move into work, ensuring that **work pays more than being on benefit**.

3797 This is about changing a **culture** – restoring the understanding that there has to be a link between
3798 success and hard work, and restoring the belief that work is both necessary and worthwhile.

3799 Our Welfare Reform Act also contains reforms to single parent support and sickness and disability
3800 benefits, reconnecting those who have been written off back into the world of employment.

3801 In doing this we are making good progress.

3802 And now we are also set to make significant changes to our state pension system, introducing a
3803 much simpler payment that will provide a clear foundation for saving.

3804 **Europe**

3805 I would – in passing – like to take this opportunity to point out that this task of reform is not being
3806 made easier by a number of rulings on social security that have emerged from Brussels in recent
3807 months.

3808 For example, the European Commission has stipulated that we have to pay benefits to migrants
3809 almost as soon as they arrive from another EU country.

3810 We believe that workers should be able to move freely in Europe – but we do not believe that
3811 inactive migrants should be able to shop around for the best benefits.

3812 At the same time, the European Court has ruled that we need to pay benefits to people for decades
3813 after they have left the UK.

3814 And on pensions, we are currently facing the prospect of EU legislation which could add hugely to
3815 the cost of providing occupational pensions.

3816 These rules seem to be imposed with little or no regard for their effects on national reform
3817 programmes or – indeed – national sovereignty.

3818 I know we will each have our own views on these issues, but I hope that both the UK and Spain can
3819 work together to ensure that the EU remains true to its original purpose, and does not extend to
3820 areas never intended to be within its reach.

3821 **Stable finances**

3822 Whilst on the subject of Europe, I would like to take this opportunity to compliment the new Spanish
3823 Government for what I believe are bold and necessary steps to stabilise this economy...

3824 ...as well as undertaking reforms to the labour market.

3825 These are steps that I believe will pay dividends in the long-term.

3826 I know our two countries have worked closely together in the past to share our experiences of
3827 reform, and I hope we can continue to grow that relationship in the future.

3828 **Social reform**

3829 Of course Spain is not alone in its attempts to stabilise the public finances.

3830 This is a task that we are firmly focussed on in the UK as well, and while there are – of course –
3831 difficult decisions to be made, I am convinced that we are following the right path.

3832 A sound economy is – after all – the foundation of prosperity and social harmony.

3833 However, a sound economy requires a properly structured social settlement.

3834 We cannot leave social reform until another time.

3835 That idea is not just irresponsible – it is incoherent, for without it, economic reform cannot endure.

3836 For example, if you fail to build a welfare system that makes work pay and supports people into
3837 work, you pay the price further down the line in unaffordable welfare bills.

3838 Yet I fear that this is exactly the kind of short-sighted approach has taken root in government – not
3839 just in the UK but across much of the world.

3840 In the last three decades or so most countries in the Western World have modernised their
3841 economies – freeing up markets, and moving power away from the state and handing it back to
3842 individuals.

3843 Yet we seemed to forget about the need for accompanying **social reform**, assuming that the
3844 renewed economy alone would do the trick of creating a more prosperous and more cohesive
3845 nation.

3846 That isn't to say that governments didn't spend more money on the social side of things.

3847 But there was a fundamental flaw in the way that money was spent.

3848 While plenty of cash was poured in to funding social programmes, hardly any attention was given to
3849 the result at the other end.

3850 In other words, too little attention was given to the impact that the spending was having on **people's**
3851 **lives**.

3852 **Poverty**

3853 In the UK this process has been driven by the common discourse around poverty, which has
3854 focussed overwhelmingly on how many people are sitting below or above the relative income
3855 poverty line.

3856 If a family has less than 60% of the median income in the UK it is said to be poor, if it has 60% or
3857 more it is not.

3858 So guess what comes next – if you have a family who sit one pound below the poverty line you can
3859 do a magical thing.

3860 Give them one pound more, say through increased benefit payments, and you can apparently
3861 change everything – you are said to have pulled them out of poverty.

3862 Simple, isn't it?

3863 Except until you actually look at the families in question and ask whether their lives have really
3864 changed because of the extra pound a week.

3865 Too often you will find that the money has had little or no impact at all, because you haven't tackled
3866 the **reason** that someone finds themselves on a low income in the first place.

3867 It may even make things worse.

3868 For example, if you have a family in poverty where the parents are suffering from a drug addiction,
3869 simply giving more money to the parents may do little more than feed their addiction, leaving the
3870 dependents locked into a cycle of poverty.

3871 A failure to understand their condition only leads to wasted money and damaged lives.

3872 **Unsustainable approach**

3873 And this obsession with inputs has infected whole social programmes, with an entire lobbying
3874 industry dedicated to putting pressure on government to prove how much it cares about the most
3875 vulnerable by spending more and more.

3876 The media has played its part here as well, fuelling a simplistic narrative which says that “more
3877 money equals good”, “less money equals cuts...which equals bad”.

3878 I believe that the internal contradictions of this approach made it inherently unstable, and it was
3879 destined to end in a crash.

3880 What do I mean by the internal contradictions?

3881 First, it was unaffordable.

3882 It may not have caused the financial crisis, but it put us in a terrible position when the storm hit –
3883 take the fact that the UK had the highest structural deficit in the G7 even before the crisis began.

3884 If you just look at spending on welfare benefits you can see that it increased by a staggering 35% in
3885 real terms in the decade before the recession – a decade of rising employment.

3886 But – and this is the second key contradiction – the spending didn’t seem to be solving our society’s
3887 deep social problems.

3888 Even when huge numbers of jobs were being created – with employment up by some 3 million in the
3889 decade before the recession – we were continuing to pay for more than 4 million people to sit on
3890 out of work benefits.

3891 In fact more than half of the rise in employment under the previous Government was accounted for
3892 by foreign nationals – businesses were forced to look elsewhere because they couldn’t find what
3893 they needed at home.

3894 I understand this is an issue that may have some relevance here in Spain too, where some analyses
3895 suggest that around half of the jobs created in the lead-up to the recession were occupied by
3896 immigrants.

3897 So rather than tackling the problem of welfare dependency and worklessness at its **source** – asking
3898 why those on benefits weren’t able to take advantage of the job opportunities being created – the
3899 UK Government did what government does best and just kept paying out.

3900 This brings me back to the point I made earlier – we reformed our economy and we created more
3901 jobs...

3902 ...but we didn’t have the society to match, so we plastered over the problem by paying people to sit
3903 on benefits while we imported labour from abroad.

3904 And this wasn’t only about welfare.

3905 We saw spending on social programmes rising almost across the board, yet the statistics on social
3906 breakdown continued to appal:

- 3907 • levels of family breakdown were high and rising
- 3908 • we had one of the highest teenage pregnancy rates in Western Europe
- 3909 • and around a million children were growing up in households with parents addicted to drugs
3910 or alcohol.

3911 I note that here in Spain unemployment remained stubbornly above or around 8%, even during the
3912 boom years...

3913 ...and that even when long term unemployment reached its lowest point, it still accounted for
3914 around 1 in 4 of all those unemployed.

3915 So my contention is that in the UK – and perhaps in other countries too – we have seen a growing
3916 underclass **at the same time** as a massive growth in public spending.

3917 The question we need to ask is: “why didn’t all the money change things?”

3918 **Treating symptoms**

3919 The problem is that when you have a social policy that is conditioned to focus on how much money
3920 is spent, rather than the impact it has, three things are liable to happen.

3921 First, there is a tendency to treat the **symptoms** of social problems rather than the causes.

3922 But treating symptoms is hugely expensive, partly because they tend to persist over time unless a
3923 cure can be found.

3924 **Funding programmes that don’t work**

3925 Second, not enough attention is given to funding programmes that actually work.

3926 Because the big publicity wins for government come from spending the money, and not necessarily
3927 from **how** it is spent, there simply isn’t enough energy devoted to establishing which programmes
3928 have the potential to really change lives.

3929 **Lack of spending commitment**

3930 And third, there is a lack of **commitment** in spending.

3931 If all that matters is how much money is going **in**, then funds can be changed and moved at a whim.

3932 This is a problem that has hit many excellent charities down the years, as grants are given and taken
3933 away depending on the political expediencies of the time.

3934 **Change**

3935 You might ask how we found ourselves in this destructive cycle.

3936 It wouldn’t be right to point the finger at any one government or group.

3937 This “poverty of social policy” is deeply embedded in the culture and institutions of modern policy-
3938 making across the Western world.

3939 The challenge is **how we change** it, and I want to use the rest of my time to touch on the ways we
3940 are doing this in the UK at the moment.

3941 **Treating causes not symptoms**

3942 To start, we are trying to change the whole culture of government so that we steer focus and
3943 spending away from inputs and symptoms and towards outcomes and root causes.

3944 We published a new Child Poverty Strategy last year – and a Social Justice Strategy this year – which
3945 set out our commitment to expand the debate around poverty so it is not focussed on the income
3946 poverty target alone, but considers a whole range of factors in determining whether someone is
3947 poor.

3948 **Payment by results**

3949 But we won't be able to change our dysfunctional culture on paper – real change comes through
3950 reforming institutions.

3951 This reform is no less radical than Universal Credit – it is called the “payment by results” system.

3952 In the past governments lavished money on programmes they hoped would succeed.

3953 As a result, taxpayers carried the risk when they failed.

3954 The history of such programmes is of great hope followed by embarrassing failure.

3955 Payment by results programmes are government-funded but delivered by a range of non-
3956 government providers – drawn from the private and voluntary sectors as well as the public sector –
3957 and these providers **are paid for the results they achieve**.

3958 The most significant example in the UK at the moment is what we call the Work Programme.

3959 When people have been out of work and on benefits for a year – or for less time in certain cases –
3960 they are referred to an organisation in their local area that can offer intensive and tailored support
3961 to get them back to work.

3962 That provider then has two years to help the person back into employment, and it's up to them how
3963 they do it – there's no top-down instruction from Government.

3964 At the start of the programme they will be paid a small amount of money for taking the person on,
3965 but the vast majority of their fee will only be paid when they find that person a job, and then...

3966 ...and this is the really important bit...

3967 ...they get the biggest payments when that person **stays in work** for 6 months, a year, 18 months,
3968 and up to 2 years in some cases.

3969 It is **not enough** to just help someone into work.

3970 If they do not have “the work habit” – in other words they are not used to the workplace, or
3971 convinced that working is right for them, the risk is that they will soon fall out of employment again.

3972 That's why the Work Programme providers are incentivised to help people stay in work until they
3973 get that habit.

3974 Payments are also higher for those groups who face the biggest barriers to work.

3975 For example, a provider can earn £4,400 for getting someone who is on unemployment benefit back
3976 into work, but they can earn almost £14,000 – or over 16,500 Euros – if they help someone who had
3977 previously been on disability benefits and keep them in work for two years.

3978 These payments are funded from the savings made when the individual comes off benefits.

3979 Importantly, the contracts that Government has in place with the Work Programme providers are for
3980 7 years, meaning that providers can plan ahead without the fear of funding being cut off without
3981 good cause.

3982 And because we are paying for results **we will only pay for what works**, therefore hugely reducing
3983 the risk on the taxpayer.

3984 **Social investment**

3985 Payment by results works best when the timescales for success are short and the metrics relatively
3986 straightforward.

3987 But beyond payments by results there are other areas as well.

3988 In particular, we are really trying to open up the social investment market.

3989 I see this as a huge opportunity to get much more private money working in pursuit of the social
3990 good.

3991 Historically it has been assumed that people could either be “good citizens” and put their money
3992 into charitable works, but without expecting anything in return...

3993 ...or they could be “profit maximisers”, who invest their money in commercial ventures and have to
3994 forget about the social consequences.

3995 Social investment is a way of uniting the two – it is about saying to investors:

3996 “You can use your money to have a positive impact on society, **and** you can make a return.”

3997 In some cases the return will come from supporting a social enterprise which has profitable revenue
3998 streams.

3999 However some of the most interesting recent projects have involved government money as well,
4000 with investors paying up front to fund the delivery of social programmes, and then government
4001 paying for the returns, funded by the reduced costs of social breakdown.

4002 This is the model being used in the Social Impact Bond project in Peterborough in the UK, where
4003 investors are paying charities to run rehabilitation programmes with prisoners.

4004 If reoffending falls by 7.5% then the investors will receive a 7.5% return – paid for by government
4005 out of the reduced costs.

4006 But such bonds require that the programmes have a real chance of success.

4007 They need to be proven to be effective.

4008 And that is why we have agreed to establish an independent foundation that will accredit
4009 programmes of work and provide a rigorous assessment of their likely social returns.

4010 **Huge potential**

4011 This social investment market may still be in its infancy, but I believe it has huge potential.

4012 First, it has the potential to greatly increase the amount of funding available for social programmes,
4013 by bringing in private investment money **on top of** that provided by government or pure
4014 philanthropy alone.

4015 Second, it brings a whole new level of discipline and rigour to this funding because people are
4016 investing their own money in expectation of a return – money that could otherwise be reaping a
4017 profit elsewhere.

4018 But third – and perhaps most importantly – social investment could be a powerful tool for building a
4019 more cohesive society.

4020 The gap between the top and bottom of society is in many cases larger than it has ever been.

4021 We have a group of skilled professionals and wealth creators at the top of society who have little or
4022 no connection to those at the bottom.

4023 We have created an underclass.

4024 Yet in so many cases what divides the two is little more than a different upbringing, or a different
4025 start in life.

4026 I believe social investment is our best hope for tying not just the wealth but also the skills of those at
4027 the top of society back into our most disadvantaged communities.

4028 **Big Society Capital**

4029 But if we want this market to be transformative it has to **grow** – and grow substantially.

4030 Last week our Prime Minister launched something called Big Society Capital.

4031 This is a new fund, capitalised with £600 million from dormant bank accounts as well as from our
4032 four largest high street banks...

4033 ...and its sole mission is to grow a new social investment market so that it is easier for charities,
4034 social enterprises and community groups to access affordable finance.

4035 Our Chancellor also announced at the UK's recent Budget that our Treasury will conduct a review
4036 into the financial barriers to social enterprise.

4037 Through all of this we are trying to send out a clear message: "we want to support those who want
4038 to put money into social investment".

4039 This use of private money has the capacity to change the way we fund programmes that change
4040 lives, rather than using limited amounts of government money to gain a few media headlines.

4041 If we can build this market I believe we can bring a whole new level of rigour to charitable giving –
4042 ensuring that spending has a demonstrable **purpose**...

4043 ...and that each pound goes towards changing lives.

4044 **Conclusion**

4045 Our failure to make each pound count has cost us again and again over the years.

4046 As a society we've become too comfortable with the idea that a certain portion of people will be out
4047 of work, on benefits, not playing a productive role.

4048 Businesses have assumed that this didn't affect them – they could just bring in workers from abroad
4049 to do the jobs they needed.

4050 People in work didn't think it affected them either – as long as these pockets of deprivation were out
4051 of sight and out of mind it didn't need to be their problem.

4052 But actually we all pay – we pay in higher taxes to support people for the long-term on welfare...

4053 ...we pay in lower productivity, as potentially productive people sit idle...

4054 ...and we pay in a fundamentally divided society.

4055 So I repeat my message from the beginning – the economy and society go hand in hand.

4056 You cannot reform one without reforming the other.

4057 And where one is broken, it tends to drag the other down too.

4058 The path to change will not be an easy one.

4059 It will require government to completely change the way it thinks about spending – rejecting the old
4060 mantra...

4061 ..."More spending equals good, and less spending equals bad"...

4062 ...and opening up a whole new dimension – one focussed solely **on the impact that spending has**.

4063 In other words, whether it actually works.

4064 But the prize for doing so could be immense.

4065 Sound public finances and a modern economy, matched by a more prosperous and cohesive society.

4066 If we get it right, it could just turn out to be the smartest decision we ever made.

4067

4068

4069 **4Children's 2012 Annual Children and Families Policy Conference**

4070 **London, Wednesday 25 April 2012**

4071 **Troubled families**

4072 **Introduction**

4073 Thanks to Anne Longfield, CEO of 4Children for her welcome.

4074 I'd like to congratulate you for bringing together so many of the people who will be delivering the
4075 Troubled Families Programme.

4076 I want to start by explaining why I think it is so important.

4077 My focus on troubled families started back in 2004 when I set up the Centre for Social Justice. I spent
4078 time in the UK's most disadvantaged neighbourhoods, where I met a section of British society that
4079 had been completely left behind.

4080 Nationally, the evidence of social deprivation was clear to see:

- 4081 • over 4 million people stuck on out of work benefits – many for a decade or more
- 4082 • levels of family breakdown high and rising
- 4083 • around a million children growing up with parents addicted to drugs or alcohol

4084 All of this while the economy was booming **before the recession even started.**

4085 **Money**

4086 The problem was that too much focus was put on how much money was going **in**, and not enough
4087 on what was coming **out** the other end – in other words, a focus on inputs not outputs.

4088 Just take child poverty. It seems the debate has centred around a relative income measure, so that a
4089 family with less than 60% of the median income is deemed to be poor, and those with 60% or more
4090 are not.

4091 What this means is that if you give the family just one pound more, say through increased benefit
4092 payments, you can apparently change everything – you can lift them out of poverty.

4093 Under the previous Government, this approach fuelled a huge amount of spending:

4094 **£150 billion on tax credits from 2004 to 2010...**

4095 ... and this in the context of a total welfare bill that increased by 35% in real terms in the decade
4096 before the recession – a decade of rising employment.

4097 It just about kept the poverty **figures** moving in the right direction, but there was little focus on what
4098 difference that extra pound was making to families' **lives**.

4099 In some cases, it may even have made things worse.

4100 For example, if you have a family in poverty where the parents are suffering from a drug addiction,
4101 simply giving more money to the parents may do little more than feed their addiction, leaving the
4102 dependents locked into a cycle of poverty.

4103 So while social spending was up... social breakdown was rising as well.

4104 The result: too many people left on the margins of society – the 120,000 families who last year cost
4105 the state an estimated £9 billion... some £75,000 per family.

4106 The question no one seemed to ask was why didn't all that money **change** the fundamentals?

4107 I believe there were three reasons.

4108 **Dysfunctional government**

4109 First, there was a tendency for Government to work in silos – departments looking at their own
4110 particular problem, but no one looking at the person or the family as a whole.

4111 This is the point that the Prime Minister made back in December, when he launched the Troubled
4112 Families work.

4113 He told the story of a family in the North-West who – in a single year – were subject to a huge
4114 amount of disconnected state activity.

4115 The different arms of government, carrying out endless schemes and interventions – from the
4116 police, to the ambulance service, the Council, and youth offending teams...

4117 ... all of them working **on** the family administering selective help, but no one working **with** the family
4118 to understand what the underlying problem was.

4119 **Treating symptoms**

4120 Second, not enough attention was given to tackling the root causes of social breakdown.

4121 There was a tendency to think many people were beyond help, and it was easier to manage the
4122 consequences:

- 4123 • easier to prop up on benefits than to support back into work...
- 4124 • easier to maintain on less harmful drugs than help towards sustainable recovery...
- 4125 • easier to lock up than rehabilitate.

4126 So governments treated the symptoms – with all the extra spending that brings with it.

4127 After years of containing social breakdown, of the £9 billion that went on troubled families last year,
4128 £8 billion of it was spent reactively – on police call outs, visits to A&E, and so on.

4129 In other words, on **managing problems rather than taking action to solve them.**

4130 **Inputs not outcomes**

4131 Finally, the third flaw was that social interventions were underpinned by the very simplistic idea that
4132 'more money equals good' and 'less money equals cuts...which equals bad'.

4133 So as long as politicians could show that money was going in, the results didn't really matter.

4134 Just look at the tower blocks of the 60s and 70s – the deprived estates of today, but at the time
4135 heralded as the greatest example of Government 'investment' in disadvantaged communities.

4136 This is another legacy of focusing on inputs rather than outcomes.

4137 Had we stopped to ask the most important question – whether the spending was changing people's
4138 lives – we might have realised sooner that a disconnected, reactive approach just wasn't working.

4139 **Change**

4140 Now that we do understand both the financial **and** the social cost, continuing like this is
4141 unaffordable.

4142 So we're going to change it.

4143 **Early intervention**

4144 In March we published the Social Justice strategy which is based on a belief that through the right
4145 interventions, delivered in the right way, we can help people turn their own lives around.

4146 The strategy shows the value of early intervention – tackling the causes of problems before they
4147 arise rather than waiting to pick up the pieces later.

4148 You'll be hearing today from Kate Billingham, director of the Family Nurse Partnership – an excellent
4149 programme putting this into practice.

4150 So instead of leaving a single teenage mother struggling to cope with her newborn baby, and waiting
4151 for the health and welfare bills to add up...

4152 ... we have committed to doubling the number of family nurse places by 2015, so that young
4153 mothers will receive support and advice in their child's early years.

4154 This steers the focus and the spending away from symptoms and towards the root causes of
4155 disadvantage.

4156 **Second chances**

4157 But our strategy is not just about prevention – it is also about second chances.

4158 In 4Children's recent 'Give Me Strength' campaign, 95% of the people surveyed thought that most
4159 families in crisis would be capable of turning their lives around – **with some help and support.**

4160 So if people's lives go off track, we have a duty to offer a way out.

4161 And where families are facing multiple disadvantages, simply throwing money at the problem isn't
4162 enough.

4163 Unless you solve the problems I touched on earlier – siloed government, treating symptoms, not
4164 asking what works – you are destined to repeat the failures of the past.

4165 **Troubled Families Programme**

4166 That is where the Troubled Families work is different.

4167 I'll leave it to other speakers to go into the details, but I just want to focus on the motivating
4168 principles:

- 4169 • one point of contact for families – someone who knows them and understands the issues
4170 they face
- 4171 • a focus on root causes
- 4172 • and a commitment to funding what works, paying at least in part by results.

4173 What the programme must achieve is life change. Only in so doing can we set people on a path to
4174 life beyond the state – sustainable and productive.

4175 That means support to get children back into school... to reduce criminal and anti-social behaviour...
4176 get people off drugs... help arrest family breakdown... and to move parents back into work.

4177 Where people can, work is the best route out of poverty and dependency.

4178 That is why provision paid for by DWP through the European Social Fund is a core strand of this
4179 work.

4180 We have £200 million to help families with multiple problems overcome their barriers to
4181 employment.

4182 But it's not going to work if Ministers direct it from Whitehall.

4183 You are the ones who know and can identify the families in need. You make the home visits... you
4184 support them in local offices... week in, week out, you are already delivering vital services for them.

4185 Surely pooling that knowledge so all may understand who and where these families are is the first
4186 step to recovery?

4187 **Reform agenda**

4188 This work will require a culture shift across local and national Government.

4189 That is why, in my Department, we are creating a dynamic welfare system that acts as a springboard
4190 not a trap.

4191 We are introducing the Universal Credit, a single payment withdrawn at a single rate, so it is always
4192 clear to people that work pays more than benefits.

4193 We are delivering the Work Programme – offering people personalised back to work support that is
4194 focused on achieving long-term, sustainable job outcomes.

4195 We are reforming disability benefits, moving from a system based on what individuals can't do, to
4196 one that looks at what they can.

4197 And across the board, by taking a radical approach to funding social interventions...

4198 ... from the payment by results model which underpins the Work Programme, through to social
4199 investment projects like those supported by the Innovation Fund...

4200 ... we are getting much more private money working in pursuit of the social good.

4201 These are dynamic changes we are making.

4202 **Conclusion**

4203 The message I want to leave you with today is this: our most disadvantaged families will not be
4204 helped by the same old approaches under a different name.

4205 Of course, focusing on troubled families is not new or unique to this Government.

4206 But co-ordinating the services of seven Departments, getting all of them to rally behind a single
4207 cause...

4208 ... incentivising local authorities to do the right thing, in delivering support which actually has a
4209 measurable impact on people's lives...

4210 ... all of it sustained by a belief that by tackling the root causes, we can make a real difference...

4211 Now that **is** different to what went on before.

4212 We have set out a vision for change, which has at its heart a driving ethos.

4213 We are not just reforming welfare but transforming lives.

4214 Using interventions targeted and coordinated to restore stability and hope to those who have been
4215 left behind – trapped in a twilight world where life was what was administered to you, not what you
4216 controlled.

4217 You are part of that change.

4218 I ask you to seize this opportunity and make it happen.

4219

4220

4221

4222

4223 **Leonard Steinberg Memorial Lecture**
4224 **Policy Exchange, Westminster, London**
4225 **Wednesday 9 May 2012**

4226 **Introduction**

4227 It's a pleasure to be here to give the second Leonard Steinberg Memorial Lecture.

4228 I knew Leonard personally. He was a remarkable man.

4229 In his inaugural speech in the House of Lords, he described his life as follows:

4230 "I was born in Belfast into a Jewish middle-class family. When I grew up ... I joined the Ulster Unionist
4231 Party; when I emigrated to Manchester, I became a member of the Conservative Party.... Along the
4232 way, I became a bookmaker and an ardent Zionist. Therefore, [you] can well imagine the heavy
4233 burden that I have had to bear."

4234 Though said in a deadpan manner, it was true – Leonard was different in almost every way.

4235 But instead of sitting back and saying that he couldn't succeed in such an environment, with his
4236 background, it drove him on.

4237 Against the odds – and even in the face of death threats – he became a successful businessman, a
4238 public-spirited citizen, and a great philanthropist – and I am proud to say my good friend.

4239 Leonard embodied the principle that life is not what is given to you, but what you make of it and
4240 what you leave behind for others.

4241 How we apply that principle in reforming our welfare system and renewing our society is the topic of
4242 my lecture tonight.

4243 **Cultural change**

4244 I note that this week marks the two year anniversary of the formation of the Coalition government.

4245 I don't intend to use this evening for an in depth analysis of that period.

4246 But I do want to spend some time reflecting on the particular challenges which we face in my area of
4247 interest – the welfare system...

4248 ...as well as explaining how we are dealing with that challenge.

4249 My lecture – you might be relieved to hear – will not be primarily a technical one.

4250 The real purpose of this speech is to set out my mission in the job.

4251 Put simply, what we need to achieve in the coming years is not political and technocratic welfare
4252 reform, but internal and external cultural change.

4253 By this I mean cultural change both within society, and within government itself.

4254 **Beveridge**

4255 To explain what I mean let me start by taking you back to the early 1940s, when Beveridge was
4256 laying out his vision for the modern welfare state.

4257 Beveridge was driven by a desire to slay the ‘five giants’ that he identified in society at the time:
4258 Want, disease, ignorance, squalor and idleness.

4259 But he was also clear about the risks that were attached to this laudable cause.

4260 He warned that:

4261 “The danger of providing benefits, which are both adequate in amount and indefinite in duration, is
4262 that men as creatures who adapt themselves to circumstances, may settle down to them.”

4263 And he was clear that the system should not be allowed to “*stifle incentive, opportunity, or*
4264 *responsibility*”.

4265 In other words he was focussed on the kind of culture that the welfare system could underpin.

4266 Would it be one that fostered a society where people took responsibility for themselves and their
4267 families, and treated welfare as a temporary safety net in times of need...

4268 ...or one that conditioned people to grow dependent on state support, and in turn treat it as a long-
4269 term crutch?

4270 His fear was that if the balance was wrong it would lead to the creation of a semi-permanent
4271 underclass.

4272 I wonder what he would think now...

4273 **Welfare dependency**

4274 Let me just give you a flavour of some of the figures we were confronted with when we came into
4275 office:

- 4276 • 5 million people on out of work benefits
4277 • 1 million there for a decade or more
4278 • 1 in every 5 households with no one working
4279 • And almost 2 million children growing up in workless households

4280 So this was the first cultural challenge we faced – entrenched and intergenerational worklessness
4281 and welfare dependency.

4282 And before you protest that this was just a product of the recession, remember that there were over
4283 4 million people on out of work benefits throughout the years of growth.

4284 Under the previous Government employment rose by some 2.5 million, yet more than half of that
4285 was accounted for by foreign nationals.

4286 And I'm not just talking about computer scientists or smart bankers – I'm referring to the low-skilled
4287 jobs.

4288 To be clear I am not trying to make a point about immigration – rather the facts serve to remind us
4289 that we had a huge challenge with our workforce at home.

4290 Put simply, it was a question of supply and demand.

4291 Large numbers were on out of work benefits, yet many were unwilling or unable to take advantage
4292 of the job opportunities being created.

4293 It became increasingly apparent that while we had a modern economy, transformed under Mrs
4294 Thatcher...

4295 ...the nature of one section of society was left lagging behind.

4296 **Broken welfare system**

4297 The problem was that while our economy was subject to a fundamental overhaul, our systems of
4298 social support received little more than a patch-up job.

4299 It was an incredibly reactive process – a new challenge would emerge in the system and
4300 governments would respond by tweaking things...

4301 ...adding new rules, new supplements, even new benefits.

4302 But it was all built on a creaking edifice, and the result was a system of monstrous complexity.

4303 More than 30 different benefits, complicated by additions within each benefit.

4304 This was then compounded by the fact that when an individual started work part time, they found it
4305 impossible to calculate if they would be better off or not.

4306 Some of their benefits were withdrawn at 40% as they moved into work, some at 65%, some at
4307 100%...

4308 ...some net, some gross...

4309 ...some were only available at 16 hours, some at 24, some at 30.

4310 Feed all of that into a complicated computer system – because no normal person can calculate what
4311 it all means for their income – and you find that something extremely damaging happens...

4312 People on low wages lose up to 96 pence in every pound they earn as they increase their hours in
4313 work.

4314 In other words for every extra pound they earn, 4 pence goes in their pocket and the rest goes back
4315 to government in tax and benefit withdrawals.

4316 So suddenly you have a system that is incomprehensible to those that use it, except for one thing
4317 that seems clear – it's not worth the risk of working.

4318 **Debt and consumption**

4319 And so what did we find as a result?

4320 Even in the decade before the recession, while growth was booming, jobs were being created, and
4321 welfare bills should have been falling, spending on working age welfare actually increased by some
4322 35%.

4323 And this wasn't just about welfare – in healthcare, in crime, in education, Government paid out to
4324 manage and maintain social problems rather than tackling them at their root.

4325 This then is the second cultural challenge I want to touch on tonight – understanding how we, as a
4326 society, got to a place where we were unable to pay our way, with an economy built on debt and
4327 consumption.

4328 I think the problem lies, to a large extent, with the culture of government spending which has
4329 developed.

4330 This is a culture marked by an obsession with inputs – with pouring money into social programmes –
4331 so that governments are seen to be doing something.

4332 Of course big spending is attractive because it brings big media headlines.

4333 But my concern is that no one asks what will come out at the other end – in other words what
4334 impact the spending will have on people's lives.

4335 **Child poverty**

4336 Let me give you the example of the approach to child poverty which has predominated in recent
4337 years, which has frequently focussed on the task of moving people from just below the poverty line,
4338 to just above it.

4339 Some £150 billion was spent on tax credits for families and children between 2004 and 2010, much
4340 of it in pursuit of this ambition.

4341 Some people were indeed moved over the poverty line – and in government and amongst lobby
4342 groups that was seen as a cause for great celebration.

4343 Yet I am concerned that these celebrations may have been premature.

4344 Moving someone from one pound below the poverty line to one pound above it might be enough to
4345 hit a target.

4346 But what about the people stuck at the very bottom?

4347 There are people who weren't even touched by this poverty drive – for example many of those
4348 trapped far below the line on less than 40% of the median income.

4349 But – equally importantly – when you do lift someone above the 60% relative income line, do you
4350 really have any idea what impact it actually has on their life?

4351 Do we have any idea what kind of sustainable change has been achieved?

4352 Because if it hasn't made a sustainable change you won't be celebrating for long – the family you
4353 have moved over the line are liable to fall back again if you haven't tackled the real reason they find
4354 themselves on a low income in the first place.

4355 Let me give you the example of a family with seriously drug addicted parents – simply giving more
4356 money to the parents may do little more than feed their addiction, leaving them and their children
4357 locked into a cycle of poverty.

4358 But invest the same money in targeting the root causes of poverty, intervene early, and you can
4359 make a more sustainable change...

4360 ...AND one that is likely to be more affordable in the long term, as you put people back on the path
4361 to independence and reduce the churn in the system.

4362 But too often reductions in poverty have been achieved simply through out of work welfare
4363 transfers.

4364 That is what I mean when I speak about inputs versus outcomes – we have become comfortable
4365 with the idea of measuring the money we put in, but without really caring to ask what that money
4366 achieves in terms of life change at the other end.

4367 **Saving**

4368 In many ways the problem I've touched on here is also relevant to our pension system.

4369 Runaway government spending is a symptom of a wider problem – it is symptomatic of a society
4370 built on debt and consumption, rather than saving and investment.

4371 We now know that some 7 million people in our country aren't saving enough for their retirement.

4372 Why?

4373 Because saving simply isn't seen to pay.

4374 This is the problem we currently face with the means-test.

4375 There are honest and hard-working people on low wages who work all their lives and pay in to the
4376 system, only to find that when they reach retirement their neighbour – who has never worked – can
4377 receive the same level of support through claiming for Pension Credit.

4378 What kind of message does that send out?

4379 It tells people on low incomes that it's not worth saving – it's not even worth working. Just sit back
4380 and wait for the government to pay out when you retire.

4381 Over the years we seem to have become addicted to debt instead – in the lead-up to the recession
4382 we accumulated one of the highest rates of personal debt in the whole of Western Europe, around
4383 £1.3 trillion even before the recession started.

4384 We embraced a culture of 'live now, pay later' and looked to future generations to pick up the bill.

4385 The fact is that debt fuelled booms feel good while they last, but like all addictions the detox is long
4386 and painful.

4387 **The challenge**

4388 So we are now faced with a fundamental challenge.

4389 Millions of people stuck out of work on benefits.

4390 Millions not saving nearly enough for their retirement.

4391 And politicians – of all hues – addicted to spending levels as a measurement of success, rather than
4392 life change as a measurement of success.

4393 Three areas ripe for reform – but how do you reform when there is no money?

4394 The answer – you change the way you reform.

4395 Not just cheese-slicing, but recalibrating whole systems so that you change behaviours, and change
4396 the culture that allowed spending to get out of control in the first place.

4397 This is absolutely critical, and I want to take a moment to explain why.

4398 When welfare spending balloons – as it has done – the temptation for successive governments has
4399 been to squeeze it back down again.

4400 But – rather like a balloon – when you squeeze it at one end it will tend to grow at the other.

4401 So whilst savings must be made, they must also be sustainable.

4402 Otherwise, once the public finances are back in order, and the economy grows again, so the bidding
4403 war starts once more.

4404 Lobby groups put pressure on government to spend more.

4405 Government in turn dip its hands into all of your pockets to buy media headlines, and the vicious
4406 cycle continues.

4407 **Welfare Reform**

4408 Structural change – leading to cultural change – is the key to this dilemma.

4409 In other words you have to tackle the demand itself, changing the effects of welfare by changing the
4410 incentives in the system.

4411 Let me explain what I mean by this.

4412 My belief is that everyone in the welfare system should be on a journey – it should be taking them
4413 somewhere, helping them move from dependence to independence.

4414 So if you are looking for work the system should make work worthwhile and it should both support
4415 and encourage you.

4416 If you are a lone parent the system should support you with your caring responsibilities while your
4417 child is young, but it should also keep you in touch with the world of work and ensure at the earliest
4418 that you move back to the world of work.

4419 If you are sick but able to work in time the system should support you, stay with you as your
4420 condition improves and make sure you can take the opportunities to work when you are able.

4421 What we will not do is put anyone on benefits and then forget about them, as was so frequently the
4422 case for those on Incapacity Benefits.

4423 But if a journey for people is our purpose, we have to recognise that our current welfare system is
4424 not fit to provide it.

4425 That's why we are redesigning it almost from scratch – making the journey more attractive,
4426 smoother, quicker, more supportive.

4427 And we will do so in a way that brings welfare spending back under control....

4428whilst changing lives at the same time.

4429 In other words we reduce the effective demand on the system by changing people's incentives.

4430 In the words of Beveridge, now is "a time for revolutions, not for patching".

4431 **Universal Credit**

4432 But if we are to build a new journey, we have to recognise a simple fact.

4433 Not everyone is starting from the same place.

4434 There is no point assuming – for example – that everyone understands the intrinsic benefits of
4435 work...

4436 ...the feelings of self-worth, or the opportunity to build self-esteem.

4437 If you are dealing with someone from a family where no one has ever held work, or no one in their
4438 circle of peers has ever held work, there is no point in simply lecturing them about the moral
4439 purpose of work, or in just wielding a bigger and bigger stick.

4440 Politicians have tried this tactic over and over again – and to limited effect.

4441 What you must tackle is the biggest demotivating factor that many people face – the fact that the
4442 complexity of the system and the way it is set up creates the clear perception that work simply does
4443 not pay.

4444 Thus, after generations in key communities, worklessness has become ingrained into everyday life.

4445 The cultural pressure to conform with this lifestyle is enormous, underscored by the easy perception
4446 that taking a job is a mug's game.

4447 It is this factor which can stop someone's journey back to work in its tracks.

4448 Changing this is what the Universal Credit and the Work Programme are all about.

4449 Universal Credit is a new system we are introducing from next year, which will replace all work-
4450 related benefits and tax credits with a single, simple, payment.

4451 It will be withdrawn at a single, constant rate, so that people know exactly how much better off they
4452 will be for each extra hour they work.

4453 And this rate will be significantly lower than the current average, meaning that work will pay for
4454 everyone, and at each and every hour.

4455 This requires investment up front – we are spending some £2 billion to get it right.

4456 But if we do so, and start reaping the effects of cultural change, it will save government huge
4457 amounts down the line, as workless households become working households.

4458 **Work Programme**

4459 But Universal Credit alone is not enough.

4460 When you are dealing with people who are a long way from the workplace, who do not have many
4461 skills, and do not have the work habit, you need to provide a system that supports them and helps
4462 them to get work-ready.

4463 That's what we are doing with the Work Programme, and we have asked some of the best
4464 organisations in the private and voluntary sectors to deliver it for us.

4465 They are tasked with getting people back to work, and then helping to keep them there.

4466 They are given complete freedom to deliver support – I don't tell them how to do it, and nor does
4467 the Minister for Employment.

4468 This is about trusting that these organisations are best placed to know what works.

4469 Universal Credit and the Work Programme are two sides of the same coin.

4470 Either without the other would not have the same impact.

4471 Together, they will become formidable tools for taking people on this journey.

4472 Of course we need that warning of benefits being removed if some of the unemployed don't try, but
4473 imagine how much more effective that becomes when the majority are motivated to succeed.

4474 **Housing Benefit**

4475 And what about the other areas where we are making savings?

4476 Again – the journey is key.

4477 Let me give you a couple of examples.

4478 We are making savings in Housing Benefit, but this is in part about removing a major stumbling block
4479 as people try to move back to work.

4480 Under the system we inherited some people on Housing Benefit were living in areas with incredibly
4481 high rents – it was actually possible for families to claim over £100,000 a year for help with housing
4482 costs in certain cases.

4483 Think about what this means for someone who is considering taking a job.

4484 There's a good chance they won't, because they will fear losing their home as their Housing Benefit
4485 is tapered away – they cannot take that positive step.

4486 That is why we have capped the amount of Housing Benefit that a household can receive.

4487 **Incapacity Benefit**

4488 And take our reforms to Incapacity Benefit.

4489 Again, this is about moving people who can work back towards work...

4490 ...but it is also about staying with those who cannot work at the moment – not parking them for
4491 years without being seen, as under the previous system.

4492 **Pension reform**

4493 And we are plotting out a journey in our pensions system as well – except here we are looking to set
4494 people on a journey to a decent and sustainable retirement, whilst also reducing the pressure on the
4495 public purse.

4496 The solution here is to get people saving – and to get them started early.

4497 The first battle is to make saving the norm – that's why we are pushing ahead with plans to
4498 automatically enrol all of those without pension coverage into pension schemes.

4499 But that still leaves us with the problem of the means test that I mentioned earlier.

4500 So the second thing we are doing is pushing ahead with plans to radically simplify the State Pension
4501 system – creating a 'single tier' pension which is set above the level of the means-test, so that
4502 people know that it makes sense to save.

4503 **Cultural change**

4504 This is cultural change.

4505 The renewal of a welfare system that is seen as a means of temporary support – the beginning of a
4506 journey back to independence.

4507 As Leonard once said:

4508 *"Our culture should allow us to make choices, not to be told what to do."*

4509 **Government spending**

4510

4511 Yet there is one final piece to the puzzle.

4512 I have covered what I call external cultural change, change in society at large.

4513 But we must also achieve an internal cultural shift – changing the culture of government spending.

4514 And it is here that I think we still have much work left to do.

4515 We have to reject the old focus on inputs...

4516 ...the old mantra which says that 'more spending equals good, less spending equals cuts...which
4517 equals bad'...

4518 ...and open up a whole new dimension – one focussed solely on the impact that spending has on
4519 people's lives.

4520 Every pound for life change.

4521 That means changing not just how much we spend, but how we spend it.

4522 **Work Programme**

4523 So let me return to the example of the Government's Work Programme, where we have been
4524 pioneering the use of payment by results.

4525 While supporting someone into work obviously has a cost attached, you find that cost is quickly
4526 outweighed by the reductions you can make to the welfare bill when you get someone back into
4527 work and paying tax.

4528 The trick is to use these future savings to pay for the Work Programme now.

4529 We do that by putting the onus on the 18 Prime Providers who compete to deliver the Work
4530 Programme in different parts of the country.

4531 They raise the money to deliver the programme alongside their subcontractors – we then pay them
4532 when they deliver the results.

4533 That means first, getting people back into work.

4534 But from day one we've been clear that getting people into work – on its own – isn't enough.

4535 If people do not have 'the work habit' – in other words they are not used to the workplace, or
4536 convinced that working is right for them – the risk is that they will soon fall out of employment
4537 again.

4538 So the providers get the biggest payouts when they keep someone in work for 6 months, one year,
4539 18 months, or up to two years in some cases.

4540 In so doing we remove the risk from the taxpayer, and we make sure that every pound spent is only
4541 being paid out because it has a positive impact on people's lives.

4542 **Social investment**

4543 A payment by results system works best when the timescales for success are short and the metrics
4544 relatively straightforward.

4545 But in addition to Payment by Results there are other areas as well.

4546 In particular, we are really trying to open up the social investment market.

4547 I see this as a huge opportunity to get much more private money working in pursuit of the social
4548 good.

4549 Historically it has been assumed that people could either be 'good citizens' and put their money into
4550 charitable works, but without expecting anything in return...

4551 ...or they could be 'profit maximisers', who invest their money in commercial ventures and have to
4552 forget about the social consequences.

4553 Social investment is a way of uniting the two – it is about saying to investors:

4554 'You can use your money to have a positive impact on society, AND you can make a return.'

4555 But to get this investment you need to have programmes that are tested and accredited.

4556 That then allows you to create a social bond that people can invest money in.

4557 That is why we have we have agreed to establish an independent foundation that will accredit
4558 programmes of work and provide a rigorous assessment of their likely social returns.

4559 It's why we're testing a variety of cutting edge programmes through our Innovation Fund, which will
4560 help build the evidence base around social investment models.

4561 And it's why the Government has launched Big Society Capital, capitalised with £600 million, and
4562 tasked it with the sole mission of growing the social investment market.

4563 **Huge potential**

4564 This market may still be in its infancy, but I believe it has huge potential.

4565 First, it has the potential to greatly increase the amount of funding available for social programmes
4566 by bringing in private investment money.

4567 Second, it brings a whole new level of discipline and rigour.

4568 Too often in the past good, proven programmes have been introduced by Government but haven't
4569 worked.

4570 This isn't necessarily due to a problem with the programme itself – rather it is because as the
4571 programme has trickled through the system bits have been added or subtracted, modified and
4572 changed, so that in many cases the programme has been neutered.

4573 Why?

4574 Because when Government care more about inputs than outcomes it doesn't have much interest in
4575 whether the programme actually works – once it is underway the nature of the programme itself
4576 becomes largely irrelevant.

4577 But if the money follows the outcome – as it does with payment by results, or with social investment
4578 – we can bring a whole new level of fidelity to the way that civil servants, local authorities, and
4579 government at large do social programmes.

4580 It is my personal belief that if we can truly grow the social investment market it will mark the single
4581 biggest change to the culture of spending in Government.

4582 **Conclusion**

4583 So the prize could be enormous if we get all of this right.

4584 Cultural reform – of society, and of government – in a way that restores effectiveness in public
4585 spending, and restores the idea of mobility in our welfare system.

4586 In other words it restores the idea that no matter how hard things get for you we will be there with
4587 you to help you on an upward path.

4588 But we've got to lock this process in – as with the process of making savings that I spoke about
4589 earlier, it has to be done in a sustainable way or the problems will pop back up again just a few years
4590 down the line.

4591 That means we need to change the incentives in the system.

4592 In welfare that means understanding that work has to be seen to pay, and people have to know that
4593 there is support available for them.

4594 In pensions it means understanding that saving has to be seen to pay, and it has to be easy for
4595 people to save.

4596 And in government spending it means making the money follow the outcome, so that it is no longer
4597 possible to fiddle around with quality programmes or not see them through.

4598 Through this process, and through the tool of social investment, I think we can achieve something
4599 else as well.

4600 We can start to lock those at the top of society back into to our most disadvantaged families and
4601 communities at the bottom.

4602 We can get our biggest and best businesspeople bringing their time and their skills to some of
4603 society's most intractable social problems.

4604 I hope and believe that as both a great entrepreneur and a great philanthropist this is an agenda that
4605 Leonard would have supported.

4606 He had an instinctive sense that with wealth comes responsibility – and he invested a remarkable
4607 amount of time, effort and money in giving back to the community.

4608 Ironically, perhaps, it has taken difficult times to create a driver for change.

4609 When the economy was growing it was just too easy to say 'not now, but later'.

4610 For after all, this does involve very tough choices.

4611 As we try to reshape our economy, and revitalise and refloat the entrepreneurial spirit that has
4612 historically characterised the citizens of this global trading nation, we must accept that we will fail
4613 unless we can lock all in society to the benefits of this change.

4614 We must no longer allow ourselves to accept that some in society are beyond our reach.

4615 As our economy moves into the 21st Century, these welfare reforms are about ensuring that a
4616 previously disconnected section of society gets there at the same time.

4617

4618 **"Social Consequence of Poor Infant Attachment...Two is Too Late"**

4619 **Northamptonshire Parent Infant Project (NORPIP) conference**

4620 **Whittlebury Park**

4621 **Friday 18 May 2012**

4622 **Introduction**

4623 I'd like to offer my thanks to Andrea Leadsom for her introduction.

4624 It is a pleasure to be here today.

4625 When Andrea asked me to become a founding patron of NORPIP, I had no hesitation in accepting.

4626 Tackling family and social breakdown is an issue that has been close to my heart for many years
4627 now.

4628 It was back in 2004 that I set up the Centre for Social Justice. Spending time in disadvantaged
4629 communities up and down the country, what I found was a section of British society that had been
4630 completely left behind.

4631 In many cases, I saw children following the same dysfunctional path as their parents, confined to the
4632 margins of society because of where they had started out in life.

4633 By the time they reached school, many of these children had already been the victims of violence,
4634 had witnessed parents on drugs or suffering depression.

4635 And from the back of the classroom it was a slippery slope to truancy, to school exclusion, and from
4636 there to addiction, debt and crime.

4637 At the Centre for Social Justice, we recognised that making a real difference to these families' lives
4638 meant targeting the pathways to poverty that led had them there.

4639 **Treating symptoms**

4640 All too often, however, Government social policy was conditioned to focus on managing problems –
4641 on containing them – rather than investing in changing them.

4642 The failures of this approach were clear to see.

4643 Huge numbers of people maintained on out of work benefits – one million for a decade or more.

4644 Young people forced to accept that their level of attainment depended on their background rather
4645 than their ability.

4646 High and rising levels of family breakdown – with money spent on picking up the pieces of breakup
4647 rather than in preventing it.

4648 Addicts moved onto less harmful drugs but not offered sustainable help to get clean.

4649 And offenders locked up and swept under the carpet rather than being worked with and
4650 rehabilitated.

4651 All this, a legacy of treating symptoms rather than tackling root causes.

4652 **Dysfunctional government**

4653 Part of the problem was that Government tended to work in silos – each department focused on
4654 their own narrow brief, but no one was looking at the individual or family as a whole.

4655 This is the point the Prime Minister made when he launched the Government's Troubled Families
4656 Programme.

4657 He told a story of a family in the North-West who in a single year were the subject of a huge amount
4658 of disconnected state activity.

4659 The police, the ambulance service, A&E, the council, youth offending teams, and more.

4660 Each tried to deal with the problems in their own particular area.

4661 But no one saw the family as a whole – there was management and maintenance of their problems,
4662 but no vision for helping them change their lives.

4663 **Social Justice Cabinet Committee**

4664 On coming into office, the challenge was how to change all this.

4665 When the Prime Minister invited me to lead the Social Justice Cabinet Committee, it was a real
4666 opportunity.

4667 First, to end the culture of siloed government.

4668 But more than that, with departments taking a holistic approach to tackling social disadvantage, we
4669 could go back to an even earlier stage in children's development – intervening early, and helping
4670 parents in order to give their children a better start in life.

4671 It is as the Chair of this Committee – and as a representative of the different departments involved –
4672 that I speak to you today.

4673 **Early intervention**

4674 One of the first steps we took after forming the Committee was to commission a series of reports on
4675 children's early years, including Frank Field's report on poverty and life chances, and two reports
4676 from Graham Allen that focused on early intervention.

4677 This was about developing a cross-party consensus on what needed to be done in this space. And
4678 then building the principles of this into policy, processes, and institutions across Government.

4679 I wanted early intervention to be a golden thread weaving through everything the Government was
4680 doing to tackle social problems.

4681 And both on paper and in practice, we have made real progress.

4682 Early intervention runs through both the child poverty and social mobility strategies. And it's a
4683 defining principle on page 1 of our Social Justice strategy – central to transforming the lives of our
4684 most disadvantaged families.

4685 **What we are doing**

4686 Let me explain what this means in action.

4687 It means that instead of leaving a single teenage mother struggling to cope, feeling detached from
4688 her newborn baby, and waiting for problems to stack up down the line, we are seeking to ensure
4689 that parents receive expert support and advice from pregnancy and into their child's early years.

4690 Retaining a strong network of children's centres is crucial, so that all families can access a core set of
4691 vital services.

4692 But we also need clear examples of best practice in the field – and I want to take this opportunity to
4693 acknowledge the importance of the work being done by OXPIP and NORPIP.

4694 Offering therapeutic support for mothers and babies, helping them to develop a strong and loving
4695 attachment – this work is leading the way.

4696 Following the example set by innovative local projects such as this, Government is making the
4697 foundation years a priority.

4698 Whether it be in terms of health, where we have committed to doubling both the number of Family
4699 Nurse places and the number of health visitors by 2015...

4700 ... or education, where we are extending free early education to the most disadvantaged two-year-
4701 olds...

4702 ... or families, where we are trialling universal parenting support for mothers and fathers with a child
4703 under five.

4704 You may have woken up to the Prime Minister talking about this this morning.

4705 What we are trying to do is take the stigma out of the idea that needing help means you have
4706 somehow failed as a parent.

4707 In fact, statistics show that two in five of all new mums are struggling to cope with the demands of
4708 their newborn.

4709 And almost three quarters said they would have liked more professional help before the baby was
4710 born.

4711 For parents with a child under 3, the figure is even higher – with 85 percent saying they had sought
4712 help in the last year.

4713 So this is not a case of the nanny state intervening, but government responding to a need that is
4714 present across the social spectrum.

4715 Through all this, we are steering the focus and the spending towards areas which we know can make
4716 a real difference to improving children's life chances.

4717 **The future**

4718 Yet there is one final piece to the puzzle.

4719 Together with achieving a cultural shift towards early intervention and tackling root causes, we must
4720 also change the culture of government spending, opening up a whole new dimension – one focussed
4721 solely on the impact that money has on transforming people's lives.

4722 It is here that I think we have a really exciting opportunity still to exploit – with the social investment
4723 market offering a real chance to get more private money working in pursuit of the public good.

4724 **Social investment**

4725 Historically it has been assumed that people could either be "good citizens" and put their money
4726 into charitable works, but without expecting anything in return.

4727 Or they could be "profit maximisers", who invest their money in commercial ventures and have to
4728 forget about the social consequences.

4729 Social investment is a way of uniting the two – it is about saying to investors:

4730 "You can use your money to have a positive impact on society, **and** you can make a return."

4731 In some cases this financial return will come from supporting a social enterprise which has profitable
4732 revenue streams.

4733 However some of the most interesting recent projects have involved Government money as well,
4734 with investors paying up front to fund the delivery of social programmes, and then Government
4735 paying for the returns, funded by the reduced costs of social breakdown.

4736 This is the model being used in the Social Impact Bond project in Peterborough, where investors are
4737 paying charities to run rehabilitation programmes with prisoners.

4738 If reoffending falls by 7.5% or more, then the investors will receive a return – paid for by
4739 Government out of the reduced costs.

4740 **Growing the market**

4741 But in order to grow the market, you need to have programmes that are proven to be effective, that
4742 are tested and accredited so that investors have a clear understanding of what the returns might be
4743 and how certain they are to accrue.

4744 Government's job here is to sow the seeds, and to get the financial and regulatory conditions right
4745 so that the market can flourish.

4746 That's why we have launched Big Society Capital, capitalised with £600 million, and tasked it with
4747 the mission of growing the social investment market.

4748 It's why we're testing a variety of cutting edge programmes through our Innovation Fund, which will
4749 help build the evidence base around social investment models.

4750 And it's why we have we have agreed to establish the Early Intervention Foundation, which will
4751 accredit programmes of work and provide a rigorous assessment of their likely social returns.

4752 **The potential**

4753 If we get this right, the potential prize could be enormous.

4754 First, there is the potential to greatly increase the amount of funding available for social
4755 programmes, by bringing in private investment money on top of that provided by Government or
4756 pure philanthropy alone.

4757 Second, social investment brings a whole new level of discipline and rigour to this funding because
4758 people are investing their own money in expectation of a return – money that could otherwise be
4759 reaping a profit elsewhere.

4760 But third – and perhaps most importantly – it could be a powerful tool for building a more cohesive
4761 society.

4762 The gap between the top and bottom of society is in many cases larger than it has ever been.

4763 We have a group of skilled professionals and wealth creators at the top of society who have little or
4764 no connection to those at the bottom.

4765 Yet in so many cases what divides the two is nothing more than a different upbringing, or a different
4766 start in life.

4767 I believe social investment is our best hope for tying not just the wealth but also the skills of those at
4768 the top of society back into our most disadvantaged communities.

4769 The social investment market is in its infancy, but it is my personal belief that if we can truly develop
4770 this market, it will mark the single biggest change to how social interventions are funded in future –
4771 having a powerful effect on the way innovative early intervention programmes such as NORPIP are
4772 delivered.

4773 **PIPUK**

4774 With PIPUK on the horizon, I believe this change is coming at just the right time.

4775 I know Andrea will elaborate on this later, but I would like to congratulate her now – together with
4776 everyone involved in OXPIP and NORPIP – on how far you have come.

4777 Having already helped hundreds of mothers and babies, the work you are doing is invaluable and I
4778 would like to offer my full support for developing a national network of PIPs in future.

4779 **Conclusion**

4780 So let me finish by returning to my message from the beginning.

4781 Giving children the right start in life is critical.

4782 Every aspect of human development – physical, intellectual, and emotional – is established in early
4783 childhood.

4784 Equally, many of the social problems we face are a product of children's earliest experiences in life.

4785 If we can invest in the early years – effectively and efficiently, and through the tool of social
4786 investment – the rewards may be great.

4787 Not only in terms of an **economic** return, but also a **social** return.

4788 With our early intervention community bringing their time and their skills to some of society's most
4789 intractable social problems, and what's more, using interventions targeted to restore opportunity
4790 and hope to the most disadvantaged families, we can set children on the path to a productive and
4791 independent life beyond the state.

4792 Laying the future foundations for a strong and stable society.

4793

4794

4795

4796

4797 **Institute of Grocery Distribution, Skills Summit 2012**

4798 **London**

4799 **Wednesday 13 June 2012**

4800 **Introduction**

4801 It is a pleasure to be here today.

4802 It's a little known fact that Britain's food and grocery sector employs over 3.5 million people – some
4803 13% of the national total.

4804 Adam Smith declared it in *The Wealth of Nations* back in 1776, but we are still "a nation of
4805 shopkeepers".

4806 The food sector is a crucial part of UK industry, and it is businesses such as those gathered here
4807 today that will drive this country's financial recovery.

4808 Though the overall economic outlook is still poor, last month's jobs figures at least showed some
4809 encouraging signs of stability, particularly stronger than expected growth in jobs from the private
4810 sector.

4811 Latest statistics show that even with a 37,000 fall in public sector employment...

4812 ... private sector employment was up 45,000 on the latest quarter.

4813 Indeed there are currently 370,000 more people in work than in there were in 2010.

4814 What's more, the total number on out-of-work benefits is down by nearly 70,000 over the same
4815 period – because of the changes we have introduced to move more people off inactive benefits and
4816 into the labour market.

4817 We are reassessing claimants on incapacity benefit at a rate of 11,000 people a week, and of the first
4818 129,200 outcomes, 37% – some 47,400 people – were found fit for work.

4819 And with a further reduction in the age limit for single parents with young children claiming income
4820 support, almost 100,000 lone parents have moved off inactive benefits since 2010.

4821 These are important signs that that our welfare reforms are beginning to impact...

4822 ... because if we are serious about transforming both our economy and our society, we have to be
4823 focussed on getting welfare inactivity down...

4824 ... tackling what I call the problem of the 'residual unemployed' – reducing the number of people
4825 who been more or less permanently out of work, even throughout the years of growth.

4826 **Entrenched worklessness**

4827 This is a task I have been committed to for many years, even before coming into office.

4828 Back in 2004 I set up an organisation called the Centre for Social Justice.

4829 Spending time in Britain's most disadvantaged neighbourhoods, I saw whole communities blighted
4830 by worklessness – even before the recession started.

4831 All too often, generations of the same family were stuck in a vicious cycle.

4832 Growing up in dysfunctional homes where no one had ever held a job...

4833 ... attending underperforming schools... too many even abandoning school in their early teens or
4834 dropping out aged 16 without any qualifications.

4835 Finally, young people ended up in the jobcentre aged 18, too often set to live the same failed lives as
4836 their parents – out of work even when job opportunities were being created.

4837 Employment was up by some 3 million in the decade before the recession, yet between 1996 and
4838 2010, the number of UK household where no one had ever worked doubled...

4839 ... and we continued to pay for almost 5 million working-age people to sit on out of work benefits.

4840 In fact more than half of the rise in employment under the previous Government was accounted for
4841 by foreign nationals – businesses were forced to look elsewhere because they couldn't find what
4842 they needed at home.

4843 A lack of incentives and a culture of welfare dependency played a part...

4844 ... but in too many cases, the potential workforce just didn't have the skills for the job.

4845 **Institutional failure**

4846 This isn't just bad news for growth and productivity. It's also a real waste of people's potential.

4847 There are currently 954,000 NEETs in England – young people aged 16-24 'not in employment,
4848 education, or training'.

4849 Yet many of the young people who are out of work and on the dole are harbouring a range of skills
4850 that could well be put to use in growing our economy.

4851 These young people aren't stupid.

4852 But their potential is left unrealised, sometimes perverted by the wrong peer group to criminal ends.

4853 All because, too often, their dysfunctional families have failed to give them a proper start...

4854 ... then their schools have failed them...

4855 ... and finally the welfare system has just parked them unwanted and unready for the world beyond
4856 the jobcentre.

4857 **Academic versus vocational**

4858 A big part of the problem is that as a society, we have majored on academic achievement as a
4859 measure of young people's success.

4860 What's gone missing is the understanding that there should be another route – a way of gaining top
4861 qualifications that doesn't involve going to university.

4862 Our technical education remains weaker than most other developed nations – particularly in
4863 contrast to other European countries.

4864 Take the example of Germany, where the 'dual system' allows pupils to combine on-the-job
4865 experience with career-specific lessons.

4866 Or the example of the Netherlands, where all 16-year-olds are assessed in foreign languages, arts,
4867 sciences, maths and history...

4868 ... but where children can move onto a technical route from as young as 12.

4869 Research by the think tank Demos suggests that in England, of those in employment 11 out of every
4870 1,000 people completed an apprenticeship, compared with 40 out of every 1,000 in Germany and 43
4871 in Switzerland.

4872 The same trend is found in business too, with under a third of big UK companies offering
4873 apprenticeships compared with 100 per cent of big companies in Germany.

4874 So it's no coincidence that our international competitors also boast more robust manufacturing
4875 industries – Europe's most competitive export economies are built on valuing practical skills
4876 alongside academic ones.

4877 **Holland**

4878 It was on a visit to the Netherlands as Conservative Party leader, that I realised what was meant by
4879 giving academic and vocational learning equal weight.

4880 I met a headmaster who had worked in both English and Dutch schools.

4881 He pointed out the similarities between the UK and the Netherlands – both advocates of the free
4882 market, with a strong financial sector and opportunities for smart graduates.

4883 But he also pointed out a crucial difference.

4884 As he described it, in the UK, we consider bankers, IT consultants and businessmen to be most
4885 important people in the world.

4886 What we in this country don't value is the fact that when someone goes home from their city job,
4887 they need a home to go to – and one that has been built with some skill.

4888 They need to be able to open the front door without it falling down.

4889 To turn on the lights without electrocuting themselves.

4890 To run the bath without it flooding.

4891 In the Netherlands, the headteacher told me, people want those jobs done properly, by someone
4892 with qualifications – rather than by a cowboy.

4893 So the builder, the electrician, the plumber – the grocer, any tradesmen in fact...

4894 ... all of them are as valuable as the city worker, and qualifications gained through school and college
4895 lift the status of those who occupy these positions.

4896 Here in the UK, however, our education system has long failed to reflect that value.

4897 **Action for change**

4898 On coming into Government, I was not alone in thinking we had to put this right.

4899 The Coalition Agreement confirmed the Government's intention to improve the quality of vocational
4900 education – making sure it was no longer second best to academic study.

4901 One of the first steps we took was to commission an independent review led by Professor Alison
4902 Wolf.

4903 Published in March 2011, the Wolf Report made 27 recommendations to improve the quality of
4904 vocational education for young people aged 14 to 19.

4905 Michael Gove accepted them all – and across different Departments we are now beginning to see
4906 progress being made.

4907 **Schools**

4908 At the Department for Education, Michael Gove is doing a great deal to develop a more diverse
4909 schools provision.

4910 The first 6 studio schools are already open – offering 14-19 year olds the opportunity to split their
4911 time between work placements and project-based learning.

4912 And just two weeks ago, the Department for Education gave the go-ahead for 15 new University
4913 Technical Colleges, which will work in partnership with local universities and employers.

4914 From Southwark to Stoke-on-Trent, Norfolk to Newcastle, a total of 12 studio schools and 24
4915 University Technical Colleges are set to open in the coming years...

4916 ... providing young people with the technical knowledge and skills that industry demands.

4917 **Apprenticeships**

4918 There has also been a real push on apprenticeships as a practical route into employment.

4919 This not only means delivering at least 250,000 more apprenticeships than the previous Government
4920 had planned. ...

4921 ... but also taking steps to make it as simple and rewarding as possible for employers to take on an
4922 apprentice...

4923 ... reducing bureaucracy around the process and introducing 40,000 incentive payments worth
4924 £1,500 for small employers who take on their first new apprentice aged 16-24.

4925 I am keen to see apprenticeships being offered, not only in technical fields such as engineering and
4926 manufacturing – but also in other industries, I hope such as market trading.

4927 After all, what better way to teach a young person about commerce than to get them into the
4928 marketplace, experiencing the roar of business on a stall?

4929 By developing apprenticeship programmes in different trades, we can ensure young people are
4930 equipped with the skills that Britain's businesses need to prosper.

4931 **DWP measures**

4932 Finally, in my own Department, we're doing more to try and help young people address particular
4933 barriers they face in moving into work.

4934 We know that a lack of experience often proves a problem.

4935 So we are working with employers to provide an extra 250,000 work experience places over the
4936 next three years.

4937 These places will last up to 8 weeks – some with pre-employment training and guaranteed
4938 interviews – and we'll provide funding for another month where places are linked to an offer of an
4939 apprenticeship or a job.

4940 We know that for businesses, employing a young person comes with both a cost and a risk attached.

4941 That's why we're introducing 160,000 new wage incentives, worth up to £2,275 each to encourage
4942 employers to take on young people from the Work Programme. By easing the costs a bit, it becomes
4943 much more straightforward to give young people a chance.

4944 Across the board, from the £30 million Innovation Fund where a proportion of funding is specifically
4945 targeted at supporting disadvantaged young people to turn their lives around...

4946 ... to an almost £1 billion investment in the Youth Contract, providing intensive support to those who
4947 do end up on the unemployment register...

4948 ... and to the Work Programme, where we are paying private and voluntary sector providers for the
4949 results they achieve in moving disengaged young people into work and keeping them there...

4950 ... all of this is about trying to make sure young people don't end up stuck on the margins of society –
4951 intervening before worklessness becomes entrenched.

4952 **Feeding Britain's Future**

4953 It's great to see British businesses – both large and small – pledging their support for these
4954 initiatives.

4955 These employers have not just committed to a Government programme – they have committed to
4956 saving our nation's youth, and we should be immensely proud of them.

4957 In return, I would like to take this opportunity to express my support for ‘Feeding Britain’s Future’,
4958 an event which we’re looking forward to seeing more of in the Autumn.

4959 With businesses showcasing the diversity of jobs available and giving young people an insight into
4960 the skills needed to succeed...

4961 ... I hope this event will inspire young people to put their talents to use in the food and grocery
4962 sector.

4963 **Conclusion**

4964 That is the message today.

4965 Work is a vital component in our daily lives.

4966 It is about more than money – it shapes us, develops us, helps us create friends and contacts.

4967 The money we earn gives us choices, and the work we do helps us to develop so we can make the
4968 most of those choices.

4969 This industry is all about that...

4970 ... for it is an industry with a great enterprising spirit – nothing illustrates this better than Margaret
4971 Thatcher, famously the daughter of a grocer.

4972 As she said: “pennies don’t fall from heaven, they have to be earned here on earth”.

4973 The money we earn is always more powerful than the money we are given.

4974 My reforms are about changing our system so that young people can feel the satisfaction of a day’s
4975 pay for a day’s work.

4976

4977 **The Abbey Centre, Westminster**

4978 **Child poverty**

4979 **Thursday 14 June 2012**

4980 **Introduction**

4981 Thank you all for coming today.

4982 Tackling poverty and social breakdown is an issue that has been important to me for many years
4983 now.

4984 It was the reason I set up the Centre for Social Justice back in 2004: to better understand the drivers
4985 of social breakdown, and to find effective solutions.

4986 We spent a great deal of time travelling up and down the country, taking evidence from community
4987 groups and voluntary organisations.

4988 And we documented the evidence in our key reports, which laid bare the extent of social
4989 disadvantage and breakdown across Britain – even before the recession started.

4990 So having spent many years engaged in how poverty affects our poorest communities, I am not
4991 altogether surprised by today's statistics.

4992 **Today's statistics**

4993 The figures published this morning confirm that the last Government missed the target they had set
4994 themselves to halve child poverty by 2010.

4995 In 2010/11, 18% of children – some 2.3 million children – were growing up in households under the
4996 relative poverty line...

4997 ... meaning overall, the previous Government missed their target by 600,000 children.

4998 It is sad that in our wealthy society, such a large number of people remained stuck on the margins,
4999 trapped in poverty throughout a period of unprecedented growth.

5000 **Government spending**

5001 Yet that's not to say this went unnoticed.

5002 The last Government spoke about the need to tackle poverty, and poured vast amounts of money
5003 into the pursuit of this ambition.

5004 Looking back at their track record, we can see the earlier and easier successes on child poverty being
5005 made between 1999 and 2001 – when the rate of relative child poverty fell from 26 percent to 23
5006 percent.

5007 The next significant drop occurs between 2002 and 2005...

5008 ... but coinciding with rise in spending on tax credits from £13.2 billion to £22.9 billion – an increase
5009 in expenditure of around 75%, with much of it targeted at families with children.

5010 From then until the 2009, the last Government just about managed to keep the poverty rate flat...

5011 ... but at a cost of over £300 billion in working age welfare and tax credits.

5012 In 2009/10 alone, around £90 billion was paid out in welfare payments to working age people and
5013 their families – about the same as the entire education budget.

5014 The welfare bill increased by some 40% in real terms, even in a decade of rising growth and rising
5015 employment.

5016 Overall, spending in the years when the last Government's child poverty reductions went flat was
5017 remarkable.

5018 £171 billion on tax credits and an almost £30 billion net increase in welfare spending in the years
5019 from 2003/04 to 2010 **just** to sustain their position.

5020 Of course big spending is attractive because it brings big media headlines.

5021 But today's statistics clearly show that over the course of the last Government, the money failed to
5022 have the impact it was supposed to.

5023 I'll say it again: 2.3 million children still live in poverty.

5024 **'Poverty plus a pound'**

5025 I believe the problem lay to a large extent in the common discourse around child poverty – which, in
5026 recent years, has become overwhelmingly focused on relative income.

5027 If a family has less than 60% of the median income it is said to be poor, if it has 60% or more it is not.

5028 By this narrow measure, if you have a family who sit one pound below the poverty line you can do a
5029 magical thing.

5030 Give them one pound more, say through increased benefit payments, and you can apparently
5031 change everything – you are said to have pulled them out of poverty.

5032 Yet moving someone from one pound below the poverty line to one pound above it might be
5033 enough to hit a target.

5034 But what about the people stuck at the very bottom?

5035 Looking beyond the headline statistics, we also find that in 2010 there were 600,000 children living
5036 severe poverty and 1.4 million in households suffering from absolute low income.

5037 These are the families hardest hit, with the lowest incomes, and unable to afford essential day-to-
5038 day items.

5039 But – equally importantly – even when someone is lifted above the 60% relative income line that
5040 isn't enough.

5041 There must be some kind of change in their life or they will risk slipping back.

5042 **Fuelling dependency**

5043 Of course money is important.

5044 But increased income from welfare transfers is temporary if nothing changes.

5045 Just take the example of a poor family where the parents are suffering from a drug addiction. Giving
5046 the parents extra money moves them over the line and out of 'poverty' on paper.

5047 Yet because much of the money will almost certainly go on drugs, the family still lives in poverty.
5048 Coming off drugs is a therefore a vital step for them getting out of poverty and staying there.

5049 Or take a family where no one has ever worked. Simply increasing the household's income – while
5050 taking no other proactive action – will only push the family further into dependency and weaken the
5051 incentive to take up work.

5052 So while income is important we should be clear that the source of that income can have very
5053 different effects.

5054 Income through benefits maintains people on a low income and can risk feeding social problems.

5055 Whereas research shows that work and the income it brings can change lives – boosting confidence
5056 and self-esteem, providing a structure to people's lives and giving them a stake in their community.

5057 What today's figures make clear is that as the years rolled by, the 'poverty plus a pound' approach
5058 did not do enough to transform the lives of those in need.

5059 **Treating symptoms**

5060 On coming into Government, we could have continued on this path.

5061 The Institute for Fiscal Studies estimated in 2009 that the 2020 child poverty targets could be hit
5062 through an extra £19 billion in welfare transfers.

5063 But that would have been £19 billion spent as a one-off, without hope of transformation for those
5064 living in poverty.

5065 For although income transfers might treat the symptoms, maintaining people just above the relative
5066 income line...

5067 ... all too often, the root causes remain unchecked.

5068 **Root causes**

5069 This Government is committed to eradicating child poverty, and across departments our aim is to
5070 tackle the problem **at its source**.

5071 Whether it be worklessness and welfare dependency... addiction... educational failure ... debt ... or
5072 family breakdown...

5073 ... these are the multiple and overlapping problems that underpin social disadvantage – and if we are
5074 to make real inroads to tackling child poverty we need to address them.

5075 **Government strategy**

5076 In March, we published the Social Justice Strategy – which establishes new principles for ensuring
5077 the most disadvantaged families and individuals can put a foot on the first rung of the social ladder.

5078 This strategy concentrates on two major principles. Early intervention – preventing people from
5079 falling into difficulty in the first place.

5080 And providing second chances for those whose lives do go off track, with a focus on recovery and
5081 independence as the ultimate outcome.

5082 This builds on last year's Social Mobility strategy, in which we set out our commitment to making
5083 sure people are able to move up that social ladder and realise their potential.

5084 Together, these combine as our strategy for ending child poverty – supporting parents and their
5085 children to overcome the barriers that trap them in poverty, and setting them on the path to an
5086 independent life beyond the state.

5087 **Culture change**

5088 But we won't improve children's life chances on paper – real change comes through reforming the
5089 whole culture of government interventions...

5090 ... getting to the root causes of problems early, instead of waiting to manage the symptoms.

5091 That's why we're investing in the Pupil Premium, ensuring that pupils from the most disadvantaged
5092 backgrounds have fair access to a decent education.

5093 It's why we're providing relationship support, ensuring that the most vulnerable families receive the
5094 support they need to provide a stable home life for their children.

5095 Family breakdown is too often the scourge of the poorest in society. Children from broken homes...
5096 underperforming at school... and mothers unable to 'cope'.

5097 At the CSJ, we found that the Government was spending £20 billion a year on the results of family
5098 breakdown and too little on support for families in difficulty.

5099 That is changing.

5100 And so too elsewhere in government.

5101 Wherever we see a maintenance culture, we will replace it with a transformational one.

5102 That's why we're protecting the role of the money advice service and supporting Credit Unions, to
5103 make sure people can get the advice and help they need to manage their finances, to help get them
5104 clear of the loan sharks.

5105 It's why we're abolishing the National Treatment Agency – which spawned an industry soaking up
5106 government money to maintain people on drugs and alcohol, rather than using rehabilitation to get
5107 people free from a life of addiction.

5108 And it's why we're introducing the Universal Credit, which will support more people into work,
5109 which we know is the best way for families to lift themselves out of poverty.

5110 **Universal Credit**

5111 This last point is particularly important.

5112 For some people, such as those with severe disabilities, income from the state will always play a vital
5113 role – and this Government has promised to protect the most vulnerable.

5114 However, for those who are able to work, this has to be seen as the best route out of poverty.

5115 For work is not just about more money – it is transformative.

5116 It's about taking responsibility for yourself and your family...

5117 ... playing a productive part in your community...

5118 ... creating an environment where success through hard work is celebrated, so that children can
5119 aspire to even more.

5120 So we also have a simple message for those who can work: we will make work pay more than a life
5121 on benefits.

5122 Under Universal Credit, by stripping away the complexity of the current system, we will make the
5123 journey into work smoother and more rewarding...

5124 ... and in doing so, make a real difference to people's lives.

5125 It is estimated that Universal Credit could lift 350,000 children and 550,000 adults out of poverty.

5126 And our latest analysis suggests that Universal Credit will ensure the vast majority of children will be
5127 lifted out of poverty if at least one parent works 35 hours a week at the minimum wage – or 24
5128 hours if they are a lone parent...

5129 ... which is why we are placing such a high priority on work incentives.

5130 If people take steps with us to find and stay in employment, they will see the rewards.

5131 We are investing £2 billion to make work pay – and together with the other programmes we are
5132 delivering across Government, this has the potential to completely alter a child's future.

5133 Because getting a family into work...

5134 ... supporting strong relationships, getting parents off drugs and out of debt ...

5135 ... all this can do more for a child's wellbeing than any amount of money in out of work benefits.

5136 With the right support a child growing up in a dysfunctional household, who was destined for a
5137 lifetime on benefits could be put on an entirely different track – one which sees them move into
5138 fulfilling and sustainable work.

5139 In doing so they will pull themselves out of poverty.

5140 **Economic climate**

5141 I could stand here today and claim that today's statistics are good news for the Coalition in the first
5142 year of government.

5143 For at a first glance, that is what they show.

5144 The decrease in child poverty by 2% points looks like a step in the right direction.

5145 But the reality, like poverty itself, is more complex.

5146 In 2010/11 the economic downturn brought with it the largest drop in median income since 1980,
5147 dragging the relative poverty threshold down with it.

5148 But even as relative poverty fell, absolute poverty remained flat at 11%.

5149 So these figures make the powerful point that while some families may have crossed an arbitrary
5150 threshold, real incomes did not rise and the lives of the poorest did not change.

5151 How perverse that the simplest way of reducing child poverty is to collapse the economy.

5152 When in fact, deficit reduction is vital if we are to generate sustainable growth and job creation –
5153 which in itself is a pre-requisite for ending child poverty.

5154 Gone are the days when taxpayers' money could be poured into politicians' pet projects in the
5155 pursuit of short term goals.

5156 Resources are incredibly tight.

5157 In such economic circumstances we must focus our actions where they will be most effective and
5158 long lasting.

5159 That is why our reforms are about changing the **culture** of welfare, so that it acts as a springboard
5160 rather than a trap...

5161 ... reducing the costs of treating poverty further down the line, and changing lives at the same time.

5162 **A new measure**

5163 Today I have published a practical guide on what we know works – the Government can't tackle
5164 child poverty on its own and we need the support of local providers, and community and voluntary
5165 organisations.

5166 But alongside dynamic interventions to tackle poverty, it is important that also look more closely at
5167 the effect they have.

5168 We remain committed to the targets set out in the Child Poverty Act but it is increasingly clear that
5169 poverty is not about income alone.

5170 Today, I am pleased to announce that the Government is very interested in developing better
5171 measurements of child poverty – which include income but do more to reflect the reality of child
5172 poverty in the UK today.

5173 We will be seeking a wide range of views in the autumn as part of a consultation on how best to
5174 measure child poverty.

5175 This is not an easy task and we will need help from experts in the field.

5176 But it is vital work, for unless we find a way of properly measuring changes to children's life
5177 chances...

5178 ... rather than the present measurement of income alone...

5179 ... we risk repeating the failures of the past.

5180 **Conclusion**

5181 The decade from 2000 to 2010 saw a huge amount of money transferred to meet a poverty target
5182 increasingly more difficult to achieve.

5183 However what become clear was that all that spending failed to meet its objective...

5184 ... because the process failed to understand that unless something changes in the lives of the
5185 recipients then they become **more** dependent not **less**.

5186 The objective should be to show that life change is the key to moving people out of poverty...

5187 ... helping them to effect the change they need to rise above the dependency which has so reduced
5188 the quality of their lives.

5189 Today's figures show that we must bring an end to the tick box culture that cost so much and
5190 progressively failed to achieve its aim.

5191 What we need is a system that understands that government policy should be measured by the
5192 effect social programmes have on changing lives...

5193 ... not just counting how much money is put in.

5194

5195

5196 **Ways and Means Committee, House of Congress**

5197 **Washington D.C., United States of America**

5198 **Wednesday 27 June 2012**

5199 **Introduction**

5200 Thank you, Chairmen Davis and Tiberi, Ranking Members Doggett and Neal, and Members of the
5201 Subcommittees. It is a pleasure to appear before you today, to share my views on the case for
5202 welfare reform in the UK and to offer an overview of the changes I am implementing.

5203 **The Government's inheritance**

5204 When the Coalition Government entered office in 2010, it faced an enormous problem. A country
5205 with a debt burden of 75% of GDP which was set to grow by 16% of GDP over the years to 2013,
5206 fuelled by one of the largest current account deficits amongst advanced economies.

5207 Our budget deficit was larger than every economy in Europe with the single exception of Ireland and
5208 compared to US gross debt in 2010 of 99% of GDP, expected to grow by 12% of GDP over the same
5209 period. Spending on the public sector rose by 68.3% between 1997 and 2010.

5210 This runaway government spending was a symptom of a wider problem, of a society built on debt
5211 and consumption rather than saving and investment. Partially fuelled by some policies which
5212 encouraged spending over saving and hugely assisted by the incredibly easy access to cheap credit,
5213 the public borrowed more than ever before. Over the years, we seemed to become addicted to
5214 debt.

5215 In the lead-up to the recession, the UK accumulated one of the highest rates of personal debt in the
5216 whole of Western Europe: around £1.4 trillion – some 98% of GDP – even before the recession
5217 started. That compares to £9.1 trillion in the United States, equivalent to 120% of GDP. Interestingly,
5218 in Spain, personal debt stood at around only 83% of GDP.

5219 We embraced a culture of "live now, pay later" and looked to future generations to pick up the bill.
5220 The fact is that debt-fuelled booms feel good while they last, but like all addictions the detox is long
5221 and painful.

5222 The first reason for this economic crisis was that we had become too reliant on financial services.
5223 This once great manufacturing nation had given up on the idea of being a world leader in
5224 production.

5225 Over the last decade, manufacturing as a share of total output in the UK declined from 14% to 10%.
5226 10 years ago, 1 in 4 jobs in the UK was in manufacturing, today it's less than 1 in 5 – a decline of 6
5227 percentage points as a proportion of the workforce. The UK too easily believed a modern western
5228 economy couldn't compete in manufacturing.

5229 However look at Germany. Their record shows that after their labour market reforms in the first
5230 decade of the millennium, their productivity rose again. Over the same period, Germany's
5231 manufacturing has grown such that it has managed to maintain a much higher 22% share of its
5232 economic output. Equally, although the USA experienced a decline in terms of manufacturing as a
5233 proportion of the national output, in the last decade the sector grew by some 23% from around
5234 \$1,500 billion to \$1,800 billion.

5235 The second important reason was a benefit system of such fiendish complexity that too many chose
5236 a life on benefits over work. This was compounded by a lack of conditionality so far too many were
5237 able to sit on benefits unchallenged, and was made worse by the pursuit of a poverty target which
5238 cost more and more just to stand still. The safety net had become a cage.

5239 **The welfare challenge**

5240 Take some of the figures we were confronted with when we came into office: 5 million people –
5241 some 12% of the working age population – on out of work benefits, 1 million of them stuck there for
5242 a decade or more. 1 in every 5 UK households had no one working, and almost 2 million children
5243 were growing up in workless families. This was the cultural challenge we faced – entrenched and
5244 intergenerational worklessness and welfare dependency.

5245 This problem was not just a product of the recession, as some might have us believe. In the UK, we
5246 had over 4 million people – 11% of the working age population – on out of work benefits throughout
5247 the years of growth.

5248 Employment rose by some 2.5 million, yet more than half of that was accounted for by foreign
5249 nationals. To be clear, this is not a point about immigration, rather the facts serve to remind us that
5250 we had a huge challenge with our workforce at home.

5251 Put simply, it was a question of supply and demand. Large numbers were on out of work benefits,
5252 yet many were unwilling or unable to take advantage of the job opportunities being created. This is
5253 an issue that I understand may have some relevance in the USA too, where according to the OECD,
5254 the inactivity rate actually increased by 2 percentage points from 22.6% to 24.6% in the decade
5255 between 1998 and 2008.

5256 So what we need to achieve in the coming years is not political and technocratic welfare reform, but
5257 internal and external cultural change.

5258 To explain what I mean let me start by taking you back to the early 1940s, when William Beveridge
5259 was laying out his vision for the modern welfare state.

5260 A great economist and social reformer, appointed as Under-Secretary in the Ministry of Labour
5261 during the war years, Beveridge was driven by a desire to slay the "five giants" that he identified in
5262 society at the time: want, disease, ignorance, squalor and idleness.

5263 But he was also clear about the risks that were attached to this laudable cause. He warned that:

5264 "The danger of providing benefits, which are both adequate in amount and indefinite in duration, is
5265 that men as creatures who adapt themselves to circumstances, may settle down to them."

5266 And he was clear that the system should not be allowed to "stifle incentive, opportunity, or
5267 responsibility".

5268 In other words, Beveridge was focussed on the kind of culture that the welfare system could
5269 underpin. Would it be one that fostered a society where people took responsibility for themselves
5270 and their families, and treated welfare as a temporary safety net in times of need, or one that
5271 conditioned people to grow dependent on state support, and in turn treat it as a long-term crutch?
5272 His fear was that if the balance was wrong it would lead to the creation of a semi-permanent
5273 underclass.

5274 Beveridge's warning went unheeded and our welfare system received little more than a patch-up
5275 job, under an incredibly reactive process. A new challenge would emerge in the system and
5276 Government would respond by tweaking things, adding new rules, new supplements, even new
5277 benefits. But it was all built on a creaking edifice, and the result was a system of monstrous
5278 complexity. More than 30 different benefits, complicated by additions within each benefit.

5279 This was then compounded by the fact that when an individual started work part time, they found it
5280 impossible to calculate if they would be better off or not. Some of their benefits were withdrawn at
5281 40% as they moved into work, some at 65%, some at 100%; some net, some gross; some only
5282 available at 16 hours, some at 24, some at 30.

5283 Feed all of that into a complicated computer system – because no normal person can calculate what
5284 it all means for their income – and something extremely damaging happens. People on low wages
5285 lose up to 96 pence in every pound they earn as they increase their hours in work. In other words for
5286 every extra pound they earn, 4 pence goes in their pocket and the rest goes back to the Government
5287 in tax and benefit withdrawals.

5288 So suddenly you have a system that is incomprehensible to those that use it, except for one thing
5289 that seems clear – it's not worth the risk of working.

5290 **Debt and consumption**

5291 As a result under the last Government, the amount spent on welfare was remarkable, increasing by
5292 40% in real terms even in a decade of unprecedented growth and rising employment. In 2009/10
5293 alone, around £90 billion was paid out in benefit payments to working age people and their families
5294 – about the same as the entire education budget. Yet even as money was poured in, scant attention
5295 was paid to the results the other end.

5296 Take the example of child poverty, where in the years from 2003/04 to 2010, there was an almost
5297 £30 billion increase in welfare spending and £171 billion paid out in tax credits – that's to say
5298 benefits for those in work but on a low income. Yet over the same period, there was no actual
5299 reduction in child poverty. The last Government spent all this just to keep the poverty rate flat.

5300 So too in healthcare, in crime, in education, where Government paid out to manage and maintain
5301 social problems, rather than tackling them at their root.

5302 This is a culture marked by an obsession with inputs – with pouring money into social programmes –
5303 so that governments are seen to be doing something. Of course big spending is attractive because it
5304 brings big media headlines. But my concern is that no one asks what will come out at the other end,
5305 in terms of what impact the spending will have on people's lives.

5306 So we are now faced with a fundamental challenge. Levels of social breakdown high and rising;
5307 millions of people stuck out of work on benefits; millions not saving nearly enough for their
5308 retirement; and politicians – of all hues – addicted to spending levels as a measurement of success,
5309 rather than life change as a measurement of success.

5310 These are areas ripe for reform, but how do you reform when there is no money? The answer – you
5311 change the way you reform. Not just cheese-slicing, but recalibrating whole systems so that you
5312 change behaviours, and change the culture that allowed spending to get out of control in the first
5313 place.

5314 This is absolutely critical. When welfare spending balloons, as it has done, the temptation for
5315 successive governments has been to squeeze it back down again. But rather like a balloon, when you
5316 squeeze it at one end it will tend to grow at the other.

5317 So whilst savings must be made, they must also be sustainable. Otherwise, once the public finances
5318 are back in order, and the economy grows again, so the bidding war starts once more. Lobby groups
5319 put pressure on government to spend more. Government in turn dip its hands into taxpayer pockets
5320 to buy media headlines, and the vicious cycle continues.

5321 **Welfare reform**

5322 Structural change, leading to cultural change, is the key to this dilemma. In other words you have to
5323 tackle the demand itself, changing the effects of welfare by changing the incentives in the system.

5324 My belief is that everyone in the welfare system should be on a journey – it should be taking them
5325 somewhere, helping them move from dependence to independence.

5326 So if you are looking for work, the system should make work worthwhile and it should both support
5327 and encourage you. If you are a lone parent the system should support you with your caring
5328 responsibilities while your child is young, but it should also keep you in touch with the world of work
5329 and ensure at the earliest opportunity that you move back to the world of work. What we will not do
5330 is put anyone on benefits and then forget about them, as was so frequently the case for those on
5331 sickness benefits in the UK.

5332 But if a journey for people is our purpose, we have to recognise that our current welfare system is
5333 not fit to provide it. That's why we are reforming it in a way that brings welfare spending back under
5334 control, whilst changing lives at the same time.

5335 **Universal Credit and the Work Programme**

5336 But as we reform, we also have to recognise a simple fact. Not everyone is starting from the same
5337 place. There is no point assuming, for example, that everyone understands the intrinsic benefits of
5338 work, the feelings of self-worth, or the opportunity to build self-esteem. If you are dealing with
5339 someone from a family where no one has ever held work, or no one in their circle of peers has ever
5340 held work, there is no point in simply lecturing them about the moral purpose of work.

5341 What you must tackle is the biggest demotivating factor that many people face – the fact that the
5342 complexity of the system and the way it is set up creates the clear perception that work simply does
5343 not pay.

5344 Thus, after generations in key communities, worklessness has become ingrained into everyday life.
5345 The cultural pressure to conform to this lifestyle is enormous, underscored by the easy perception
5346 that taking a job is a mug's game. It is this factor which can stop someone's journey back to work in
5347 its tracks.

5348 Changing this is what the Universal Credit and the Work Programme are all about.

5349 Universal Credit is a new system we are introducing from next year, which will replace all work-
5350 related benefits and tax credits with a single, simple, payment. It will be withdrawn at a single,
5351 constant rate, so that people know exactly how much better off they will be for each extra hour they
5352 work. This rate will be significantly lower than the current average, meaning that work will pay for
5353 everyone, and at each and every hour.

5354 This requires investment up front and we are spending some £2 billion to get it right. But if we do so,
5355 and start reaping the effects of cultural change, it will save government huge amounts down the
5356 line, as workless households become working households.

5357 But Universal Credit alone is not enough. When you are dealing with people who are a long way
5358 from the workplace, who do not have many skills, and do not have the work habit, you need to
5359 provide a system that supports them and helps them to get work-ready.

5360 That's what we are doing with the Work Programme, and we have asked some of the best
5361 organisations in the private and voluntary sectors to deliver it for us.

5362 They are tasked with getting people back to work, and then helping to keep them there. They are
5363 given complete freedom to deliver support, without Government dictating what they must do,
5364 through what we call the "black box". That means trusting that these organisations are best placed
5365 to know what works.

5366 Universal Credit and the Work Programme are two sides of the same coin. Either without the other
5367 would not have the same impact, but together they will become formidable tools for taking people
5368 on this journey.

5369 Through the two, we are creating a contract with clear obligations. Each unemployed person will
5370 understand that we support them to find work and ensure they are better off in work than they are
5371 on benefits. In return, they are required to be permanently work ready, attend interviews and try to
5372 get work and take work when it is offered. Failure to comply and we take their benefit away – for 3
5373 months the first time, 6 months the second time and 3 years the third time.

5374 **The wider reform agenda**

5375 More than that, we are capping the total amount an individual can earn whilst on benefits so that
5376 even if different benefits add up to more than the cap, they don't get it. Yet this isn't about
5377 punishing people, rather it is about removing a major stumbling block as people try to move back to
5378 work.

5379 Under the system we inherited, some people with large families on Housing Benefit were living in
5380 areas with incredibly high rents. It was actually possible for families to claim over £100,000 a year for
5381 help with housing costs in certain cases, and on top of that they received other benefits. Well from
5382 next year this will no longer be the case. No matter how the different benefits add up, claimants will
5383 not receive more than average earnings.

5384 We are also reforming the culture that allowed people to avoid work by languishing on a sickness
5385 benefit for years – almost one million for a decade or more.

5386 Large numbers are being checked – of some 130,000 initial outcomes, 37% were found fit for work
5387 and some 34% were placed in what we call the "work-related activity group", ready to move back to
5388 work when their condition improves. So more than 70% who once would have languished unseen on
5389 a sickness benefit, will now be engaged on a journey to independence through work.

5390 We are plotting out a journey in our pensions system as well, except here we are looking to set
5391 people on a journey to a decent and sustainable retirement whilst also reducing the pressure on the
5392 public purse.

5393 We are pushing ahead with plans to automatically enrol all of those without pension coverage into
5394 pension schemes to make saving the norm, and we are making progress with plans to radically
5395 simplify the State Pension system – creating a "single tier" pension which is set above the level of
5396 the means-test, so that people know that it makes sense to save.

5397 Together with raising the retirement age alongside rising life expectancy which alone will save
5398 around £90 billion, these measures are set to deliver enormous savings to the exchequer in due
5399 course.

5400 **Cultural change**

5401 This is not just welfare reform, rather cultural change. The end of the something for nothing
5402 entrapment and the renewal of a welfare system that should be seen as a means of temporary
5403 support, the beginning of a journey back from dependence to independence.

5404 We are already seeing positive signs that this cultural change is beginning to happen. Though the
5405 overall economic outlook is still poor, the jobs figures for the last 3 consecutive months in the UK
5406 showed some encouraging signs of stability, particularly stronger than expected growth in jobs from
5407 the private sector.

5408 Latest statistics show that even with a big fall in public sector employment, private sector
5409 employment was up 205,000 on this quarter. There are now 419,000 more people in work than in
5410 there were when this Government came into power in 2010.

5411 What's more, the total number on out-of-work benefits is down by 80,000 in the same period
5412 because of the changes we have introduced to get more people looking for work and into the jobs
5413 market. We are reassessing claimants on old incapacity benefits at a rate of 10,000 people a week,
5414 and with a further reduction in the age limit for single parents with young children claiming what we
5415 call "Income support", almost 100,000 lone parents have moved off inactive benefits since 2010.

5416 In this year, we have reduced the economic inactivity level to its lowest since 1992, and we will get
5417 welfare inactivity down even further, as our other reforms start to bite.

5418 Just take the changes we are making to cap Housing Benefit. Research published this month shows
5419 that of those Housing Benefit claimants affected, a third said they would be looking for a job in
5420 future.

5421 This is what I mean by dynamic reform – creating a welfare culture that incentivises work and
5422 promotes independence over dependency. In other words, reform that is not just about the benefits
5423 system, but about social renewal, part of a wider vision for stable families, with educated children,
5424 growing up in areas of low crime.

5425 **Government spending**

5426 Yet there is one final piece to the puzzle. I have covered what I call external cultural change, change
5427 in society at large. But we must also achieve an internal cultural shift, changing the culture of
5428 government spending.

5429 It is here that I think we still have much work left to do. We have to reject the old focus on inputs –
5430 the old mantra which says that "more spending equals good, less spending equals cuts...which
5431 equals bad" – and open up a whole new dimension, one focussed solely on the impact that spending
5432 has on people's lives. That means changing not just how much we spend, but how we spend it.

5433 So let me return to the example of the Government's Work Programme, where we have been
5434 pioneering the use of payment by results. While supporting someone into work obviously has a cost
5435 attached, you find that cost is quickly outweighed by the reductions you can make to the welfare bill
5436 when you get someone back into work and paying tax. The key point is that we use these future
5437 savings to pay for the Work Programme now.

5438 We do that by putting the onus on the 18 Prime Providers who compete to deliver the Work
5439 Programme in different parts of the country. They raise the money to deliver the programme
5440 alongside their subcontractors; we then pay them when they deliver the results. That means first,
5441 getting people back into work. But from day one we've been clear that getting people into work on
5442 its own isn't enough. If people do not have "the work habit" – in other words they are not used to
5443 the workplace, or convinced that working is right for them – the risk is that they will soon fall out of

5444 employment again. So the providers get the biggest payouts when they keep someone in work for 6
5445 months, one year, 18 months, or up to two years in some cases.

5446 Because we are paying for results we will only pay for what works, therefore hugely reducing the risk
5447 on the taxpayer, and we make sure that every pound is only being paid out because it has a positive
5448 impact on people's lives.

5449 A payment by results system works best when the timescales for success are short and the metrics
5450 relatively straightforward. But in addition to Payment by Results there are other areas as well. In
5451 particular, we are really trying to open up the social investment market.

5452 I see this as a huge opportunity to get much more private money working in pursuit of the social
5453 good. Historically it has been assumed that people could either be "good citizens" and put their
5454 money into charitable works, whilst not expecting anything in return, or they could be "profit
5455 maximisers", who invest their money in commercial ventures and have to forget about the social
5456 consequences. Social investment is a way of uniting the two – it is about saying to investors: "You
5457 can use your money to have a positive impact on society, AND you can make a return."

5458 But to get this investment you need to have programmes that are tested and accredited. That then
5459 allows you to create a social bond that people can invest money in.

5460 That is why we have we have agreed to establish an independent foundation that will accredit
5461 programmes of work and provide a rigorous assessment of their likely social returns. It's why we're
5462 testing a variety of cutting edge programmes through our Innovation Fund, which will help build the
5463 evidence base around social investment models, and it's why we have launched Big Society Capital,
5464 capitalised with £600 million, and tasked it with the sole mission of growing the social investment
5465 market.

5466 This market may still be in its infancy, but I believe it has huge potential. First, it has the potential to
5467 greatly increase the amount of funding available for social programmes by bringing in private
5468 investment money.

5469 Second, it brings a whole new level of discipline and rigour. Too often in the past good, proven
5470 programmes have been introduced by Government but haven't worked.

5471 This isn't necessarily due to a problem with the programme itself, rather it is because as the
5472 programme has trickled through the system bits have been added or subtracted, modified and
5473 changed, so that in many cases the programme has been neutered.

5474 Why? Because when Government care more about inputs than outcomes it doesn't have much
5475 interest in whether the programme actually works. Once it is underway the nature of the
5476 programme itself becomes largely irrelevant.

5477 But if the money follows the outcome – as it does with payment by results, or with social investment
5478 – we can bring a whole new level of fidelity to the way that civil servants, local authorities, and
5479 government at large do social programmes.

5480 It is my personal that if we can truly grow the social investment market it will mark the single biggest
5481 change to the culture of spending in Government.

5482 **Social renewal**

5483 So the prize could be enormous if we get all of this right: cultural reform of society, and of
5484 government, in a way that restores effectiveness in public spending, and restores the idea of
5485 mobility in our welfare system. In other words restoring the idea that no matter how hard things get
5486 for you we will be there with you to help you on an upward path.

5487 But we've got to lock this process in, and as with the process of making savings that I spoke about
5488 earlier, it has to be done in a sustainable way or the problems will pop back up again just a few years
5489 down the line.

5490 That means we need to change the incentives in the system. In welfare that means understanding
5491 that work has to be seen to pay, and people have to know that there is support available for them. In
5492 Government, it means making the money follow the outcome.

5493 Through this process, and through the tool of social investment, I believe we can achieve something
5494 else as well. We can start to lock those at the top of society back into to our most disadvantaged
5495 families and communities at the bottom. We can get our biggest and best business people bringing
5496 their time and their skills to some of society's most intractable social problems.

5497 Ironically, perhaps, it has taken difficult times to create a driver for change. When the economy was
5498 growing it was just too easy to say "not now, but later". For after all, this does involve very tough
5499 choices.

5500 But as we try to reshape our economy, and revitalise and refloat the entrepreneurial spirit that has
5501 historically characterised the citizens of this global trading nation, we must accept that we will fail
5502 unless we can lock all in society to the benefits of this change.

5503 I believe the economies are beginning to show that more manufacturing will return to modern
5504 western societies if they have the skills to make it work. Technologies and the best of transport offer
5505 a new opportunity to revitalise our countries as manufacturing hubs of sophisticated goods.

5506 None of this will happen unless we reform our societies, so that those now left behind are enabled
5507 to play a full part in this future.

5508

5509

5510

5511 **Welfare to Work conference 19.09.12**

5512 **Introduction – Glasgow**

5513 It is a pleasure to be here today.

5514 And it is always a pleasure to be in Scotland.

5515 Glasgow in particular holds a special significance for me – as a place where my political priorities
5516 were refocused.

5517 My time visiting and meeting people in Glasgow led me to found the Centre for Social Justice (CSJ)...

5518 ... to better understand the drivers of poverty and find effective solutions, solutions forged on the
5519 ground in communities like Gallowgate and Easterhouse.

5520 In 2006, the CSJ published a report called “Breakthrough Glasgow”, in which we found that almost a
5521 quarter of Glasgow’s total population lived in the most deprived 5% of Scotland’s neighbourhoods –
5522 almost half in the most deprived 15%.

5523 So in Glasgow, and across the UK, the challenge we face is how to rebalance the distribution of
5524 wealth and work – enabling those previously stuck at the bottom to play a productive role in society.

5525 **Root causes**

5526 On coming into Office in 2010, the Prime Minister invited me to chair the Social Justice Cabinet
5527 Committee.

5528 With 7 different departments taking a joined up approach, this was an opportunity to do more to
5529 tackle the root causes of social breakdown – rather than, as has too often been the case, simply
5530 treating the symptoms.

5531 Whether it be worklessness and welfare dependency, addiction, educational failure, debt, or family
5532 breakdown...

5533 ... these are the multiple and overlapping problems that underpin disadvantage – and if we are to
5534 make real progress on closing the poverty gap we must to address them.

5535 **Social Justice**

5536 In March this year, we published the Social Justice strategy, establishing a set of guiding principles.

5537 First, early intervention – preventing problems before they arise, rather than waiting to pick up the
5538 pieces.

5539 This means investing in stable families and improving children’s life chances – as we are doing by
5540 working with Devolved Authorities to expand the Family Nurse Partnerships scheme and through
5541 putting £30 million into relationship support across the UK.

5542 But as well as prevention, the strategy is also about second chances.

5543 That’s why, for example, we’re protecting the role of the money advice service and supporting
5544 Britain’s Credit Unions, to help people manage their finances and get clear of the loan sharks.

5545 All this is underpinned by a belief that through the right interventions, delivered in the right way, we
5546 can help people turn their own lives around.

5547 **Work as the route out**

5548 Importantly, the Social Justice strategy shows that where families are facing multiple disadvantages,
5549 making a sustainable difference to their lives requires more than money alone.

5550 So whilst this Government has promised to protect the most vulnerable and financial support will
5551 always be available to those in need...

5552 ... we must also do more to help people towards an independent life beyond the State – moving
5553 from dependence to independence.

5554 For those who are able to work, we must promote this as the most sustainable route out of poverty.

5555 For work and the income it brings is transformative – boosting confidence and self-esteem,
5556 providing a structure for people and giving them a stake in their community.

5557 If we are serious about helping people find a foothold in society, we must do all we can to support
5558 them into work.

5559 **Work Programme**

5560 Take the example of someone recently released from prison.

5561 Evidence shows that being in employment reduces the risk of re-offending by between a third and a
5562 half.

5563 So although those with a criminal record often face difficulties obtaining work, if we are to break the
5564 cycle of re-offending it is vital to help them secure a job.

5565 That's why, working together with the Scottish Government and Prison Service to overcome
5566 differences in the prison release process, we have introduced a new provision in the Work
5567 Programme to ensure day one access for ex-offenders.

5568 Instead of waiting for individuals to be released, we are now taking Jobseeker's Allowance claims in
5569 prisons...

5570 ... ensuring that offenders are prepared for the transition from the prison to the community, and
5571 receive immediate support to get them work-ready, find a job and stay there for a sustained period.

5572 What's more, the Work Programme actually incentivises providers to support the hardest to help...

5573 ... pioneering the use of payment by results, with the biggest payouts for successfully keeping
5574 individuals in work for 6 months, one year, 18 months, or up to 2 years in some cases.

5575 Because we are paying by results, we will only pay for what works – ensuring that every pound of
5576 Government money is only being spent where it has a positive impact on people's lives.

5577 **Local providers**

5578 The Work Programme is a huge investment in local providers, giving them complete freedom to
5579 deliver support.

5580 In Scotland, almost 70% of the supply chain and 83% of those delivering specialist interventions are
5581 made up of voluntary and community organisations.

5582 It comes as no surprise to me that these figures are higher than the UK average.

5583 Scotland's third sector has long played an invaluable role in helping people to rebuild their lives and
5584 achieve their potential.

5585 So as well as representatives from Local Authorities and the public sector, I am pleased to have so
5586 many representatives from the voluntary sector here today.

5587 Working together with central Government, Jobcentre Plus and local businesses, I believe we can
5588 achieve even more.

5589 **Youth unemployment**

5590 Nowhere is this a more vital task than in tackling youth unemployment.

5591 In Perth and Kinross, the £30 million Innovation Fund has already created Scotland's first Social
5592 Impact Bond, targeted at supporting disadvantaged young people to turn their lives around.

5593 The idea here is to unlock private finance in the pursuit of the social good, getting investors to do
5594 something positive for their community while seeing a return on their investment at the same time.

5595 Equally, through our £1 billion investment in the Youth Contract, we now have hundreds of
5596 employers across the UK committing to help young people into work.

5597 This is about working together to support young people in addressing the barriers they face.

5598 We know that a lack of experience often proves a problem.

5599 So we are working with employers to provide an extra 250,000 work experience places over the next
5600 three years, lasting up to 8 weeks – and with funding for another month where places are linked to
5601 an offer of an apprenticeship or a job.

5602 We know that for businesses, employing a young person comes with both a cost and a risk attached.

5603 That's why we're introducing 160,000 new wage incentives, worth up to £2,275 each to encourage
5604 employers to take on young people from the Work Programme – targeted in hotspots where youth
5605 unemployment is particularly high, including 3 areas in Scotland.

5606 By easing the costs a bit, it becomes much more straightforward to give young people a chance.

5607 All of this is about trying to make sure young people don't end up stuck on the margins of society –
5608 intervening before worklessness becomes entrenched.

5609 **Promising signs**

5610 There are no quick fixes or easy routes to engaging people in the labour market – particularly in
5611 difficult economic times.

5612 But whilst unemployment is still unacceptably high, the latest jobs figures do show some promising
5613 signs both in Scotland and across the UK – with the labour market holding up better than many
5614 might have expected.

5615 Nationally, we have seen 3 consecutive quarters of positive job growth – 2 consecutive quarters in
5616 Scotland – with over one million more people employed in the private sector now than in 2010, over
5617 50,000 of them here in Scotland.

5618 This is more than offsetting job losses in the public sector, much to the credit of the British
5619 businesses that will drive our economic recovery.

5620 Overall, there are 700,000 more people in work now than there were in 2010 – 54,000 in Scotland.

5621 Yes, unemployment in Scotland is 0.1% higher than the UK average, but this in part reflects the
5622 changes we are making to move people off inactive benefits and into the labour market...

5623 ... helping more people to fill the vacancies available now, and ensuring that Scotland, as much as
5624 other parts of the UK, has the labour market it needs to support economic growth in the future.

5625 And before anyone suggests that the UK-wide figures mask a much worse picture in Scotland, let me
5626 say that Scotland actually has similar employment rate than the UK – 71.4% compared to 71.2%...

5627 ... and like the UK, has seen two consecutive months where the claimant count has fallen.

5628 Scotland also has an inactivity rate broadly equivalent to that of the UK – against a backdrop of
5629 economic difficulty, we have managed to get the national rate down to its lowest since 1992.

5630 In fact, what has been particularly interesting in recent years is how little different parts of the UK
5631 have diverged compared to past recessions.

5632 I do not mean to say that there aren't differences.

5633 Some areas faced a more difficult situation before the recession, some have since been hit harder
5634 since – and we will do whatever it takes to respond to these challenges.

5635 Unemployment remains my top priority – and we are making some progress even in an immensely
5636 tough economic climate.

5637 **Universal Credit**

5638 We still have more to do...

5639 ... getting welfare inactivity down even further as our other reforms take effect.

5640 This is particularly pressing in Scotland where the workless household rate, at 20.3%, is 2.4
5641 percentage points higher than for the UK as a whole.

5642 From next year, we will begin to tackle the biggest disincentive that many people face...

5643 ... the fact that the current mess of benefits and tax credits creates a clear perception that work does
5644 not pay.

5645 It is this factor which can stop an individual's journey back to work in its tracks.

5646 Changing this is what the Universal Credit is all about.

5647 A single, simple payment... withdrawn at a clear and consistent rate when people move into work...

5648 ... it will make work pay, at each and every hour – removing the stumbling block in the current
5649 system whereby some people lose up to 96 pence of every pound they earn.

5650 Universal Credit is dynamic.

5651 In Scotland alone, around 100,000 people will have a better incentive to increase their hours in work
5652 – on average keeping an extra 37 pence per pound they earn.

5653 And UC is progressive.

5654 With 80% of the gains going to the bottom 40% of the income distribution, reforming the system will
5655 start to redress the imbalance between the top and bottom of society that has persisted for too long
5656 in places like Glasgow.

5657 **Implementation**

5658 Let me be very clear. Universal Credit is on time and within budget.

5659 The delivery programme is challenging, but we are handling the risks.

5660 There is an investment of £2 billion to get the infrastructure and IT system right – and we have made
5661 good progress so far, ready for phased roll-out across the country in October 2013.

5662 Before that, we are running a range of projects to learn valuable lessons about what works and what
5663 doesn't.

5664 This includes 5 projects to trial direct payments to landlords...

5665 ... 12 council-led pilots that will test the online claims service, including 3 in Scotland...

5666 ... and the Universal Credit Pathfinder which will be launched in Greater Manchester in April 2013.

5667 There is no big bang launch here.

5668 And rightly so, since the safe delivery of Universal Credit is our primary objective.

5669 The staged Agile approach means the transition from current benefits and tax credits is expected to
5670 be completed by the end of 2017...

5671 ... with scope to continually improve and develop the service along the way.

5672 **Conclusion – working together**

5673 It is my belief that we need to work together on delivering these changes, both in Scotland and the
5674 rest of the UK.

5675 For although Scotland now has its mandate to hold a referendum on independence, while we might
5676 spend a lot of time talking about these issues in the media or the corridors of power...

5677 ... from day to day, the UK and Scottish Governments will be getting on...

5678 ...in partnership... with supporting our most disadvantaged groups.

5679 I believe we're better off, stronger, and fairer doing so together.

5680 Take the fact that having a single welfare system allows Scotland to absorb spending per person at a
5681 level 6% higher than the rest of the UK.

5682 Or the fact that Scotland's population is ageing faster than the rest of the UK.

5683 In Scotland over a quarter of the population will be over 65 by 2033, and this proportion is rising
5684 further, increasing cost pressures in pensions, health and social care.

5685 The UK as whole does not reach this point until after 2050, a generation later.

5686 So while some want the debate about independence to be about raising welfare provision...

5687 ... the reality is that these increased pressures would need to be dealt with.

5688 Together, the UK – with a broader and more sustainable tax base – is in a stronger position to tackle
5689 these challenges and to maintain public services in the process.

5690 And just as our welfare union is of considerable benefit to Scotland, by pooling both the resources
5691 and risks, we all share in the benefits of a unified UK.

5692 This doesn't need to be an all or nothing choice – through devolution, I believe Scotland can have
5693 the best of both worlds.

5694 So I hope that when the Scottish people come to vote, Scotland will continue to play a central role in
5695 shaping Great Britain's future.

5696 Let welfare reform be a joint ambition – with solidarity between everyone in the UK.

5697 As we take steps to reshape the economy...

5698 ... investing in infrastructure, business and regeneration...

5699 ... we must accept that we will fail unless we can lock all in society to the benefits of this change...

5700 ... so that those now left behind are enabled to play a full part in this future.

5701

5702

5703

5704

5705

5706

5707 **Cambridge Public Policy lecture:**

5708 **Reforming welfare, transforming lives**

5709 **25 October 2012**

5710 **Introduction**

5711 Thanks to Simon Heffer, Miranda Gomperts and others for arranging tonight's event.

5712 It is a pleasure to be here this evening.

5713 With a new Masters degree in public policy starting at the University next year, I hope that vigorous
5714 policy thinking in Cambridge will filter through to Westminster...

5715 ... strengthening the links I know my Department already has with the Centre for Science and
5716 Policy...

5717 ... and bringing a network of knowledge, evidence and expertise to bear on what we are delivering in
5718 Government.

5719 In my area of responsibility – welfare policy – the challenge we face is not an abstract one.

5720 Nor is it simply a question of institutions and systems.

5721 My mission has always been about **people** – improving the life chances of the most disadvantaged
5722 and providing effective support to those in need.

5723 That was the reason I founded the Centre for Social Justice back in 2004, an organisation set up to
5724 better understand the drivers of poverty and to find effective solutions.

5725 And it remains my purpose in office – where tens of millions of people rely on the Department for
5726 Work and Pensions every day.

5727 We are currently delivering an extensive reform of the benefits system, and I do want to spend some
5728 time reflecting on this programme.

5729 But if we are to make a real difference to people's lives, what we need to deliver is **cultural change** –
5730 both in society and even in Government itself.

5731 **Beveridge**

5732 To explain what I mean let me start by taking you back to the early 1940s, when Beveridge was
5733 laying out his vision for the modern welfare state.

5734 Beveridge was driven by a desire to slay the 'five giants' that he identified in society at the time:
5735 want, disease, ignorance, squalor and idleness.

5736 But he was also clear about the risks that were attached to this laudable cause.

5737 He warned that:

5738 “The danger of providing benefits, which are both adequate in amount and indefinite in duration, is
5739 that men as creatures who adapt themselves to circumstances, may settle down to them.”

5740 And he was clear that the system should not be allowed to “stifle incentive, opportunity, or
5741 responsibility”.

5742 In other words he was focussed on the kind of **culture** that the welfare system could underpin.

5743 Would it be one that fostered a society where people took responsibility for themselves and their
5744 families, and treated welfare as a **temporary** safety net in times of need...

5745 ...or one that conditioned people to grow dependent on state support, and treat it as a long-term
5746 crutch?

5747 His fear was that if the balance was wrong it would lead to the creation of a semi-permanent
5748 underclass.

5749 70 years after the publication of Beveridge’s seminal report, I wonder what he would make of the
5750 system now?

5751 **Welfare inheritance**

5752 Some 4.6 million people –12% of the working age population – on out of work benefits.

5753 1 in every 5 households with no one working, and 2 million children living in workless families – a
5754 higher proportion than almost any country in Europe.

5755 This culture of entrenched worklessness and dependency was not just a product of the recession.

5756 There were over 4 million people on out of work benefits throughout the years of growth.

5757 Under the previous Government whilst employment rose by 2.4 million, more than half of that was
5758 accounted for by foreign nationals.

5759 Let me be clear, this is not even a point about borders.

5760 It was an issue of supply and demand.

5761 The facts serve to illustrate an issue with our workforce at home – and the enormity of the first
5762 cultural challenge we faced.

5763 Large numbers sitting on out of work benefits unchallenged, many unwilling or unable to take
5764 advantage of the job opportunities being created.

5765 Whilst companies were unable to get British people to fill these jobs, workers from overseas stepped
5766 in.

5767 **Overburdened system**

5768 Part of the problem was that while our **economy** was subject to a fundamental overhaul – freeing up
5769 the markets and moving power away from the state...

5770 ... after Beveridge, governments of all hues seemed to forget about the need for **social** reform.

5771 They assumed that the renewed economy alone would do the trick of creating a more prosperous
5772 and more cohesive nation and so our welfare system was subject to an incredibly reactive process of
5773 change.

5774 A new challenge would emerge and governments would respond by tweaking things...

5775 ... creating add-ons to employment support – at one stage, the New Deal for young people, the New
5776 Deal for those 50+, even the New Deal for musicians...

5777 ...and introducing new supplements, even new benefits into the welfare system.

5778 Small wonder we were left with a hugely overburdened system, comprised of over 30 benefits.

5779 For disabled people alone a complicated muddle of 7 additional payments, 3 different premiums, 4
5780 components in the main out of work benefits and tax credits... each with separate rules, rates and
5781 purposes... some means-tested, others linked, many overlapping.

5782 On top of this over 25 passported benefits in England, and around 20 in Wales and Scotland.

5783 For example:

5784 Non-repayment of children's welfare loans. Healthy Start vouchers and vitamins . Exemption from
5785 paying the cost of board and lodging on residential trips. Energy Assistance Package Stages 3 and 4.
5786 WaterSure.

5787 Ah yes, WaterSure. I had to ask around to find out what this was, and it turns out it is to cap the bills
5788 of certain utilities customers who have a water meter.

5789 You might think this is an isolated benefit – but no, there is also one for reduced telephone tariffs
5790 called BT Basic.

5791 All these benefits introduced with the best of intentions – yet each with different eligibility criteria
5792 and each giving rise to confusion, fraud and error.

5793 It is a system of byzantine complexity.

5794 Worse still, it is a system set around the minority.

5795 An exemption here, an addition there, all designed around the needs of the most dysfunctional and
5796 disadvantaged few.

5797 Instead of supporting people in difficulty, the system all too often **compounds** that difficulty – doing
5798 nothing for those already facing the greatest problems, and dragging the rest down with it.

5799 **Obsession with spending**

5800 What do we find as a result?

5801 Under the last Government, spending on benefits and tax credits increased by over 60%, rising even
5802 before the recession – when growth was booming, jobs were being created, and welfare bills should
5803 have been falling.

5804 More money spent on welfare than ever before – by 2010, costing every household in Britain an
5805 extra £3,000 a year in tax.

5806 Small wonder that the Government racked up the largest deficit since the Second World War.

5807 We were unable to pay our way, with an economy built on debt and consumption.

5808 This then is the second cultural challenge I want to touch on tonight – a problem which lies, to a
5809 large extent, in the culture of government spending which has developed.

5810 This is a culture marked by an obsession with **inputs** – with pouring money into social programmes –
5811 so that governments are seen to be doing something.

5812 Of course big spending is attractive because it brings big headlines.

5813 Chasing media attention and placating lobby groups in the short term.

5814 But my concern is that no one asks about the **outcome** – in other words what impact the spending
5815 will have on people's lives.

5816 Take the fact that 120,000 of the most disadvantaged families cost the Government some £9 billion
5817 per year in special interventions, from an array of agencies.

5818 The police, the ambulance service, the Council, youth offending teams...

5819 ... all of them administering selective help, most often without discussion with other groups, trying
5820 to manage their own bit of the problem rather than addressing what was holding the family back.

5821 We were paying out some £75,000 per family, yet without doing anything to transform their
5822 dysfunctional lives.

5823 So we saw social breakdown on the rise at the same time.

5824 And income inequality stretched to its highest level since records began.

5825 That is what I mean when I speak about inputs versus outcomes – we have become comfortable
5826 with the idea of measuring the money we put in, but without really caring to ask what that money
5827 achieves in terms of life change at the other end.

5828 **Pensions**

5829 In many ways the problem I've touched on here is also relevant to our pension system.

5830 Irresponsible government spending is symptomatic of a wider problem – of a society reliant on debt,
5831 rather than saving and investment.

5832 Currently, some 11 million people the UK aren't saving enough for their retirement.

5833 Why?

5834 Because under the pensions means test, hard-working people who try to save can find themselves
5835 retiring on the same income as their neighbour – someone who hasn't saved at all but is eligible to
5836 claim for Pension Credit.

5837 What kind of message does that send out?

5838 It tells people on low incomes that it's not worth saving – it's not even worth working. Just sit back
5839 and wait for the government to pay out when you retire.

5840 Over the years we seem to have become addicted to debt instead.

5841 Even before the recession we accumulated one of the highest rates of personal debt in the whole of
5842 Western Europe, around £1.5 trillion – the size of the whole UK economy.

5843 We embraced a culture of 'live now, pay later' and looked to future generations to pick up the bill.

5844 **Reform**

5845 How far from Beveridge's original vision.

5846 And clearly a system ripe for reform.

5847 But how do you reform when there is no money?

5848 Gone are the days when governments could buy their way out of a problem.

5849 This Government is rightly committed to the vital task of cutting the deficit – and no department is
5850 exempt when it comes to getting the public finances in order.

5851 We have already taken action to reduce welfare bills by £18 billion by the end of this Parliament, and
5852 with continuing economic uncertainty we will have to find further savings.

5853 But from day one we have resisted an approach which focuses solely on the amount of money to be
5854 saved.

5855 The solution, I believe, lies in structural change – leading to a complete shift in the welfare culture in
5856 this country.

5857 We are bringing spending back under control.

5858 But instead of simply top-slicing the budget, we are focused on tackling the demand for welfare...

5859 ... changing the incentives in the system so that it acts as a springboard rather than a trap, rewarding
5860 those who move into work...

5861 ... and redesigning the system in a way that restores fiscal stability **whilst restoring lives at the same**
5862 **time.**

5863 **Journey to independence**

5864 This Government will always stand by its promise to protect the most vulnerable and provide
5865 support for those whose sickness or disability puts them in difficulty.

5866 Nevertheless, my belief is that where they are able, those in the welfare system should be on a
5867 **journey**. It should be taking people somewhere, helping them move from dependence to
5868 independence.

5869 So if you are able to work the system should make work worthwhile and should both support and
5870 encourage you.

5871 What it should **not** do is tug you in the wrong direction, to a place where you receive so much in
5872 benefits that a return to work is unaffordable.

5873 If you are sick but able to work in time the system should support you, stay with you as your
5874 condition changes or improves, and make sure you can take the opportunities to work when you are
5875 able.

5876 What it should **not** do is consign you to a life on benefits, never check on your condition, assuming
5877 that you are better off languishing there indefinitely – as has been the case for the 1 million people
5878 on incapacity benefits for a decade or more, many unseen for the whole duration.

5879 To achieve this journey requires an internal and external cultural change – whereby the welfare
5880 system supports people in need, but not to **remain** in need.

5881 **Early action**

5882 Midway through this Parliament, we have already taken action to remove stumbling blocks on
5883 people's way to independence.

5884 Let me give you just a few examples.

5885 First the changes we are making to cap Housing Benefit.

5886 Under the system we inherited, in certain cases where families were living in areas with incredibly
5887 high rents, it was actually possible for them to claim over £100,000 a year for help with housing
5888 costs.

5889 Think about what this means for someone who is considering taking a job.

5890 There's a good chance they won't, because they will fear losing their home as their Housing Benefit
5891 is tapered away.

5892 Unable to pay their rent from a salary, they cannot take that positive step.

5893 That is why we have limited the amount of Housing Benefit that a household can receive...

5894 ... a change which means families face the same choices about where they live and what they can
5895 afford, regardless of whether they are on benefits or in work.

5896 Take our reforms to **incapacity benefits**.

5897 We are reassessing everyone, at a rate of 11,000 claimants per week.

5898 This is about staying with those who cannot work at the moment – regularly checking whether their
5899 condition has changed, worsened or improved.

5900 And again, for those who can, it is about moving back towards work, and an independent life beyond
5901 the state.

5902 **Work Programme**

5903 In many cases this process requires us to address the factors that cause people to be in difficulty in
5904 the first place.

5905 When you are dealing with people who are a long way from the workplace, who lack skills or the
5906 work habit... who are homeless or recently released from prison... you need a system that addresses
5907 these barriers in order to get them work-ready.

5908 That is what we are doing with the Work Programme.

5909 We have tasked the best organisations in the voluntary and private sectors to get people into
5910 employment, and then to help keep them there for up to 2 years.

5911 The Work Programme is already helping some 700,000 people – and is due to support 3.3 million
5912 over the lifetime of the contract.

5913 **Results**

5914 Without a doubt, there are no quick fixes to get people back to work – particularly in difficult
5915 economic times.

5916 But whilst the overall economic outlook is still unsure, the labour market is holding up better than
5917 many might have expected.

5918 Nationally, we have seen 4 consecutive quarters of positive job growth – up 212,000 this quarter
5919 alone – and 3 consecutive quarters of falling unemployment.

5920 There are now more people overall – and more women – in work than ever before...

5921 ... and the latest migration data shows that over the past 2 years a majority of the increase has come
5922 from UK nationals.

5923 What's more, we are seeing some positive signs that our reforms are having an effect.

5924 There are now 170,000 fewer people claiming the main out of work benefits than when this
5925 Government entered office – driven by falling numbers on incapacity and lone parent benefits.

5926 This is important. It means even though we've had four years of difficult economic times, we no
5927 longer let people just drift away from the labour market.

5928 Let's contrast this with what has happened in America.

5929 There the **unemployment** rate has been similar – last month it fell to 7.8%, just below the UK figure
5930 of 7.9%.

5931 But since the recession, the inactivity rate in America has risen by 2 percentage points, that's 2% of
5932 the working age population giving up on work.

5933 In the UK, despite the recession, and despite more young people staying on longer to study, the
5934 inactivity rate is close to **the lowest in a generation**.

5935 **The biggest demotivating factor**

5936 Despite these promising signs, there is still more to do.

5937 For if we are to build a new journey, we have to recognise a simple fact.

5938 Not everyone is starting from the same place.

5939 There is no point assuming – for example – that everyone understands the intrinsic benefits of work,
5940 the feelings of self-worth, or the opportunity to build self-esteem.

5941 For someone from a family or peer group where no one has ever held work, the pressure to conform
5942 is enormous, underscored by the notion that taking a job is a mug's game.

5943 Thus, across generations and throughout communities, worklessness has become ingrained into
5944 everyday life.

5945 Take somewhere like the London Borough of Hackney, which has a high number of people claiming
5946 Jobseeker's Allowance – almost 10 thousand people in just one district.

5947 Yet in September alone, Jobcentre Plus took some 8,000 new vacancies in Hackney and the
5948 neighbouring boroughs.

5949 Overall, there were over 40 thousand new vacancies across London, and across the UK there are
5950 almost half a million unfilled vacancies at any one time – many in low skilled jobs.

5951 So as well as providing people with support to get back to work, it is vital to tackle the biggest
5952 demotivating factor that many people face...

5953 ... the fact that the complexity of the system and the way it is set up creates the clear perception
5954 that **work simply does not pay**.

5955 Under the current mess of benefits and tax credits, people on low wages face losing up to 96 pence
5956 in every pound they earn as they increase their hours in work.

5957 In other words for every extra pound they earn, 4 pence goes in their pocket and the rest goes back
5958 to government in tax and benefit withdrawals.

5959 It is this factor which can stop someone's journey back to work in its tracks.

5960 **Universal Credit**

5961 Changing this is what Universal Credit is all about.

5962 From 2013, it will replace the main out of work benefits and tax credits with single, simple payment
5963 withdrawn at a clear and consistent rate.

5964 By removing the cliff edges in the current system which mean it's worthwhile working either 16
5965 hours, 24 hours, 30 hours or not at all...

5966 ... Universal Credit will make work pay – at each and every hour.

5967 80% of financial gains will go to those in the bottom 40% of the income distribution, lifting some
5968 900,000 adults and children out of poverty.

5969 **Rebalancing the system**

5970 Importantly, our guiding principle in designing the new system is that it should be set around the
5971 majority.

5972 Over 75% of people in work are paid monthly in arrears.

5973 Over 78% of working age benefit claimants use the internet now.

5974 And over 71% of those receiving housing benefit in the private sector already take responsibility for
5975 paying their own rent.

5976 That is why as a default, Universal Credit will be paid monthly, online, and directly to claimants
5977 themselves.

5978 We are rebalancing the system so that it caters to the needs and expectations of the mainstream,
5979 and making it a seamless transition into work – meaning Universal Credit will be simpler both to use
5980 and to administer.

5981 But more than that, because we are no longer going by the lowest common denominator, Universal
5982 Credit will enable us to **identify** the most vulnerable people much more quickly than now.

5983 For the minority who cannot budget, cannot pay their debts, or are struggling to manage...

5984 ... instead of maintaining them on benefits or waiting for them to crash out of work...

5985 we should be doing more to address the root cause of this hardship – whether it be financial
5986 illiteracy, addiction, mental illness, or another problem.

5987 Using interventions targeted and coordinated to restore stability to those who have been left
5988 behind, Universal Credit offers an opportunity to help these individuals rejoin the rest of society.

5989 **A new contract**

5990 Underpinning this improved support is **conditionality**.

5991 By this I mean the set of obligations that claimants must meet in return for benefit – too often
5992 confused, poorly communicated and inconsistently applied in the current regime.

5993 Under Universal Credit we are changing this, requiring everyone to sign up to a claimant
5994 commitment as a condition of entitlement to benefit.

5995 Just as those in work have obligations to their employer, much like a contract, this commitment will
5996 clearly set out claimants' responsibilities to the taxpayer.

5997 Those who can work but are unemployed will be expected to engage with us, treating their search
5998 for work as a full-time job.

5999 If someone fails to do so without good reason, the commitment will also spell out the robust set of
6000 sanctions they face – losing their benefit for 3 months for the first offence, 6 months for the second
6001 and 3 years for the third.

6002 This marks the renewal of personal responsibility within the welfare system, just as for those in
6003 work.

6004 Clarity that will lead the claimant to commitment or to conditionality.

6005 By ending the something for nothing entrapment we can make a meaningful, sustainable change to
6006 people's lives...

6007 ...**and** one that is likely to be more affordable in the long term, as we put individuals on the path to
6008 independence and reduce the churn in the system.

6009 **Pensions**

6010 As in welfare, so too in my other area of responsibility. We are plotting a journey in our pensions
6011 system as well.

6012 Here we are looking to set people on the road to a decent and sustainable retirement.

6013 The solution here is to get people saving – and to get them started early.

6014 That is why we have introduced auto enrolment, helping up to 9 million people into a workplace
6015 pension scheme – making saving the norm.

6016 But that still leaves us with the problem of the means test, which acts as a disincentive to saving.

6017 So the second thing we are doing is pushing ahead with plans to radically simplify the State Pension
6018 system – creating a 'single tier' pension set above the level of the means test, so that if you
6019 contribute, you will see the rewards.

6020 Universal Credit and the single tier pension are two sides of the same coin – ensuring that it pays,
6021 **first to work** and **then it pays to save**.

6022 Positive action which will change lives.

6023 **Going further**

6024 In all this, we take our lead from Beveridge.

6025 His guiding belief, that a “revolutionary moment in the world's history is a time for revolutions, not
6026 for patching” is as true now as it was in the 1940s.

6027 All too often, Government’s response to social breakdown has been a classic case of “patching” – a
6028 case of handing money out... containing problems and limiting the damage... but supporting – even
6029 reinforcing – dysfunctional behaviour.

6030 This has to change, and is beginning to.

6031 Yet if we are committed to a radical overhaul, there is scope to scrutinise the existing system further
6032 still, driving out perverse incentives.

6033 First, you have to ask which bits of the system are most important in changing lives.

6034 And you have to look at which parts of the system promote positive behaviours, and which are
6035 actually promoting destructive ones.

6036 Should families expect never ending amounts of money for every child... when working households
6037 must make tough choices about what they can afford?

6038 Is it right that young people should be able to move directly from school to a life on housing benefit,
6039 without finding a job first... when so many of their peers live at home, working hard to save up for a
6040 flat?

6041 As Beveridge said: “The insured persons should not feel that income [from the state] can come from
6042 a bottomless purse.”

6043 Especially so, when the economy isn’t growing as we had hoped, the public finances remain under
6044 pressure **and** the social outcomes have been so poor.

6045 So these kind of questions need to be asked as we develop this theme.

6046 **Government spending**

6047 Yet there is one final piece to the puzzle.

6048 I have covered a cultural change in society at large, and cultural change in the welfare system.

6049 But we must also achieve a shift in the culture of government spending.

6050 We have to reject the old tendency to lavish money on programmes in the hope that they will
6051 succeed.

6052 The history of such programmes is of great hope followed by embarrassing failure... with taxpayers
6053 carrying the risk when they failed.

6054 Instead of focussing solely on money going in, we must open up a whole new dimension – one
6055 focussed solely on the impact that spending has.

6056 Every pound for life change.

6057 That means changing not just **how much** we spend, but **how** we spend it.

6058 **Work Programme**

6059 So let me return to the example of the Government's Work Programme, where we have been
6060 pioneering the use of payment by results.

6061 We do that by putting the cost of helping people back to work onto the 18 Prime Providers who
6062 compete to deliver the Work Programme in different parts of the country.

6063 They raise the money to deliver the programme alongside their subcontractors...

6064 ... we then pay them when they deliver the results – with the biggest payouts of up to £14,000 for
6065 supporting the hardest to help into work, and sustaining them there.

6066 Because we are paying for results we will only pay for what works, reducing the risk on the
6067 taxpayer...

6068 ... **and** making sure each pound is having a transformative impact on someone's life.

6069 **Early intervention**

6070 A payment by results system works best when the timescales for success are short and the metrics
6071 relatively straightforward.

6072 But across Government, we are prioritising early intervention – getting to the root of social problems
6073 before they arise, rather than waiting to pick up the pieces.

6074 Whether in welfare, health, education or family policy, we are focusing our attention and spending
6075 on improving life chances.

6076 Take an example in my own Department, where we are acting on Dame Carol Black and David Frost's
6077 Sickness Absence Review...

6078 ... preventing workers from dropping out of the labour market altogether when they become sick,
6079 rather than trying to catch them in the benefits system once they've fallen.

6080 In doing so, we will reap the benefits further down the line – alleviating the social problems which so
6081 are often more difficult to tackle once they become entrenched.

6082 But because these are dynamic interventions, the impact is trickier to measure and more difficult to
6083 forecast.

6084 So beyond payment by results, this makes it vital to establish a measurable quality to programmes
6085 that deliver over a longer period...

6086 ... whilst unlocking new streams of funding.

6087 **Social investment**

6088 In particular, we are making good progress in opening up the social investment market.

6089 I see this as a huge and exciting opportunity to get much more private money working in pursuit of
6090 the social good.

6091 Historically it has been assumed that people could either be ‘good citizens’ and put their money into
6092 charitable works, but without expecting anything in return...

6093 ...or they could be ‘profit maximisers’, who invest their money in commercial ventures and have to
6094 forget about the social consequences.

6095 Social investment is a way of uniting the two – it is about saying to investors:

6096 ‘You can use your money to have a positive impact on society, **and** you can make a return.’

6097 We are leading the field in putting this idea into practice.

6098 Of the 7 Social Impact Bonds established in the UK, 6 of them are being delivered by the Department
6099 for Work and Pensions...

6100 ... with government money working in partnership with businesses and charities.

6101 This is the model being piloted in Peterborough, where investors are funding charities to run
6102 rehabilitation programmes with prisoners.

6103 If reoffending falls by 7.5%, the investors receive a return paid for out of the reduced costs of social
6104 breakdown.

6105 Just last week the Prime Minister announced his intention to roll out an outcome-based approach
6106 across the probation and rehabilitation services, making payment by results the norm.

6107 But to replicate the success of social bonds elsewhere, we need programmes that have a real chance
6108 of seeing a return.

6109 They need to be proven to be effective.

6110 That’s why we’re testing a variety of cutting edge programmes through our £30 million Innovation
6111 Fund, so practitioners can develop a proof of concept – in turn making it easier to access alternative
6112 funding streams.

6113 And it’s why we are establishing the Early Intervention Foundation which will accredit programmes
6114 of work and provide a rigorous assessment of their likely social returns.

6115 **Huge potential**

6116 There is still more to do to grow the market – with researchers and academics playing a crucial role
6117 in developing evidence-based policy.

6118 But if we can get it right, I believe social investment has huge potential.

6119 First, it has the potential to greatly increase the amount of funding available for social programmes
6120 by bringing in private investment money on top of that provided by Government or pure
6121 philanthropy alone.

6122 Second, it brings a whole new level of discipline and rigour to how government delivers social
6123 programmes. Because the money follows the outcome, it therefore requires that spending has a
6124 demonstrable purpose – we must invest in proven programmes that change lives, rather than
6125 chasing a few media headlines.

6126 But third – and perhaps most importantly – social investment could be a powerful tool for building a
6127 more cohesive society.

6128 The gap between the top and bottom of society is in many cases larger than it has ever been.

6129 We have a group of skilled professionals and wealth creators at the top of society who have little or
6130 no connection to those at the bottom.

6131 Yet in so many cases what divides the two is little more than a different start in life.

6132 I believe social investment gives us an opportunity to lock not just the wealth but also the skills of
6133 those at the top of society back into our most disadvantaged areas.

6134 Imagine you create a social bond in a particular deprived neighbourhood. Investors buy into it and as
6135 with any investment, will want to see it flourish – taking an interest in that community where they
6136 would otherwise be totally detached.

6137 At the same time, these wealth creators can have a dramatic effect on the communities themselves
6138 – showing those at the bottom that they have an opportunity to turn their own lives around and
6139 move up the social ladder.

6140 **Conclusion**

6141 Our failure to make each pound count has cost us again and again over the years.

6142 Not only in terms of a **financial** cost – higher taxes, inflated welfare bills and lower productivity, as
6143 people sit on benefits long-term.

6144 But also the **social** cost of a fundamentally divided Britain – one in which a section of society has
6145 been left behind.

6146 We must no longer allow ourselves to accept that some people are written off.

6147 Our reforms are about improving the life chances of the most disadvantaged – not changing people
6148 but restoring them.

6149 Breaking the spirals of deprivation, and giving them the opportunity to take control of their own
6150 lives.

6151 The prize for doing so could be immense.

6152 It pays to work...

6153 it pays to save...

6154 ... and spending is about outcomes not inputs.

6155 Amounting to sound public finances and a modern economy, matched by a fairer and more unified
6156 society.

6157

6158

6159

6160 **GovKnow Conference:**

6161 **'Social Justice: Transforming Lives'**

6162 **31.10.12**

6163 **Introduction**

6164 Thanks to Tim Smith and Government Knowledge for organising, to Mark Fisher and the whole of
6165 the Social Justice Directorate at DWP.

6166 It is a pleasure to be here, at an event which brings together so many people in the cause of social
6167 justice.

6168 Collectively you have decades of experience and a wealth of expertise in addressing our most
6169 pressing social problems...

6170 ... vital resources in our mission to transform the lives of Britain's most disadvantaged individuals
6171 and families – those without a foot even on the first rung of the social ladder.

6172 It was enterprises and charities such as the many gathered today which inspired me to establish the
6173 Centre for Social Justice (CSJ) back in 2004...

6174 ... set up to champion the cause of the most disadvantaged communities and to help grassroots
6175 organisations make their voices heard in Government.

6176 **Centre for Social Justice**

6177 At the CSJ, our starting point was listening to what organisations such as yourselves had to say –
6178 through 3,000 hours of public hearings and over 2,000 written submissions, we learnt what worked
6179 and what didn't.

6180 Our findings showed that even in the most dysfunctional and deprived households... in estates
6181 blighted by worklessness and dependency... it is possible to turn people's lives around.

6182 Yet what was also clear was the necessity of tackling the root causes of social breakdown, not just
6183 treating the symptoms.

6184 You don't cure drug dependency by parking addicts on methadone.

6185 You don't help someone who's ill by writing them off on benefits and forgetting about them.

6186 You don't stop spiralling debt by leaving people to the loan sharks.

6187 And you don't help families by shrugging your shoulders when parental relationships fall apart.

6188 Making a meaningful, sustainable difference to those in poverty means addressing the problem at its
6189 source.

6190 I hope this is a principle that all of us here would subscribe to.

6191 And it is important to acknowledge how far the debate has moved on in the last decade or so.

6192 Even in the face of scepticism and doubt, we are now seeing signs that this approach is guiding how
6193 the whole of Government delivers social programmes.

6194 **A driving ethos**

6195 When the Prime Minister invited me to lead the Social Justice Cabinet Committee, it was a real
6196 opportunity to take that aspiration and root it in a Government mechanism.

6197 By ranging across different departments, the Cabinet Committee ensures that whether in reform of
6198 the welfare system, the education system, the criminal justice system, addiction services, or
6199 whatever else...

6200 ... Government social policy is collaborative, joined-up and underpinned by a single driving ethos.

6201 It is much to the credit of those working in my Department and others that we have achieved such
6202 traction in such a relatively short time.

6203 In March this year, we published the Social Justice strategy – establishing a radical new set of
6204 principles for transforming the lives of the most disadvantaged individuals and families.

6205 First, prioritising early intervention, preventing the root causes of disadvantage – whether it be
6206 family breakdown, educational failure, worklessness, addiction, or crime.

6207 Second, building and growing a market for a new way of funding social interventions, based on
6208 investment in social returns – so that the money follows the outcome, and we pay for what works.

6209 And third, being innovative and locally led, in partnerships with the private and voluntary sectors.

6210 These are the principles at the heart of the social justice agenda.

6211 Today marks another milestone in putting them into practice.

6212 **Outcomes not inputs**

6213 The launch of the social justice outcomes framework highlights our priorities and sets out a new
6214 approach to how we measure our progress.

6215 It is about shining a light on the challenge we face, taking an unflinching look at the outcomes we are
6216 achieving, and holding ourselves to account.

6217 For too long, I believe, the success of social programmes has been judged on inputs – with politicians
6218 pouring money into projects so they are seen to be doing something...

6219 ... and an entire lobbying industry measuring how much a government cares by the amount it
6220 spends.

6221 In this high level debate, too few stopped to ask what the results of all this were.

6222 Nothing illustrates this more clearly than the latest child poverty figures.

6223 Despite spending a vast amount of money in the pursuit of halving child poverty, in June we learnt
6224 that the last government failed to meet their target.

6225 Notwithstanding some £171 billion spent on tax credits between 2003/04 and 2010... and £90 billion
6226 on working age welfare in 2010 alone...

6227 ... this strategy did not do enough to transform the lives of the poor, and too many of the root
6228 causes of poverty remained unchecked.

6229 Instead of big spending to grab media headlines and placate interest groups in the short term...

6230 ... for every pound we should be asking – how does it promote lasting life change?

6231 **Social Justice outcomes framework**

6232 Now, drawing on our discussions with the voluntary and community sectors, we have designed a set
6233 of outcome measures that will actually track whether our policies are doing just that...

6234 ... turning the focus away from inputs...

6235 ... and towards the impact that social programmes are having in terms of transforming people's
6236 lives.

6237 The framework is not a set of targets.

6238 Nor an additional burden on providers.

6239 It is about encouraging a cultural shift in how local authorities and government at large deliver
6240 services for the most vulnerable – driving programmes that make a real difference.

6241 **Families**

6242 That starts with the family, the most important building block in a child's life.

6243 When families are strong and stable, so are children – showing higher levels of wellbeing and more
6244 positive outcomes.

6245 But when things go wrong – either through family breakdown or a damaged parental relationship –
6246 the impact on a child's later life can be devastating.

6247 Take the fact that in a survey of offenders, 41% reported witnessing violence in their home as a
6248 child.

6249 That's why we have already invested £30 million in relationship support, to prevent family
6250 breakdown rather than waiting to pick up the pieces.

6251 And it's why we're working across Government to improve the support available for families who
6252 experience abuse at home – more effectively punishing the perpetrator and doing more to educate
6253 young people about domestic violence.

6254 The very first indicator in our outcomes framework makes clear that stable, loving families matter.

6255 They matter for this Government, and they matter for the most vulnerable in society.

6256 By measuring the proportion of children living with the same parents from birth **and** whether their
6257 parents report a good quality relationship...

6258 ... we are driving home the message that social programmes should promote family stability and
6259 avert breakdown.

6260 **Education**

6261 But if family is the most important building block, school is often the second most important in a
6262 child's life.

6263 All the more shocking then, that schools are failing pupils from the most disadvantaged
6264 backgrounds.

6265 By the age of 10, a bright child on free school meals can be overtaken by more advantaged children
6266 who showed less promise when they were younger.

6267 From the back of the classroom it is all too often a slippery slope to truancy, and from there to a life
6268 of benefits, and in extreme cases, gangs and crime.

6269 More than half of young offenders were permanently excluded from school.

6270 This is a bleak future, and we must end it.

6271 Across Government... from extending free early education to the most disadvantaged two-year-olds,
6272 to the pupil premium to ensure poor children get fair access to a decent education...

6273 ... we are putting provision in place to ensure that where a child starts out in life does not determine
6274 where they end up.

6275 The second and third of our key indicators are about measuring our progress towards this goal –
6276 focusing on whether children from disadvantaged backgrounds are attaining the same educational
6277 outcomes as their peers, and the percentage of young people falling into a pattern of offending.

6278 In other words, measuring how far we are enabling children and young people to realise their
6279 potential.

6280 **Worklessness**

6281 But as well as preventing people from falling into difficulty in the first place, when people's lives do
6282 go off course we have a duty to offer a way out.

6283 How ironic, then, that the welfare system has often played a part in conditioning people to grow
6284 dependent on state support, and treat it as a long-term income stream.

6285 After the recession, some 5 million people claiming out of work benefits, 1 million of them for a
6286 decade or more.

6287 This entrenched culture of worklessness and dependency is not only the source of soaring welfare
6288 bills...

6289 ... more than that, there is a fundamental unfairness in confining people to the margins, leaving
6290 them to languish there unseen for years.

6291 This Government will always stand by its promise to protect the most vulnerable and provide
6292 support for those whose sickness or disability puts them in difficulty.

6293 But if we are serious about making a sustainable difference to those in poverty, for those who can,
6294 we must do all we are able to help them into work – moving from dependence to independence

6295 This belief underpins the whole package of reforms that I am driving in the Department for Work
6296 and Pensions.

6297 We are introducing the Universal Credit, a single payment withdrawn at a single rate, so it is always
6298 clear to people that work pays more than benefits.

6299 And we are delivering the Work Programme – offering personalised support to get people back into
6300 employment and keep them there.

6301 Almost 60% of those who currently claim working-age benefits have been doing so for at least three
6302 of the past four years.

6303 By measuring the proportion of those who are capable of work, or moving towards work in future,
6304 but have been on benefits for long periods...

6305 ... the new outcomes framework will mean we concentrate our efforts on reaching those individuals
6306 for whom worklessness has become a way of life.

6307 **Tackling multiple problems**

6308 This marks a change in the welfare culture in this country, the renewal of a system that acts as a
6309 springboard rather than a trap.

6310 Part of social justice is about extending this cultural shift across the whole of Government – doing
6311 more to help individuals on a journey to an independent life beyond the state.

6312 Indicators 5 and 6 in the framework prioritise sustainable, full recovery – focusing on outcomes for
6313 those in treatment for addiction, and re-offending rates for those who have committed crime...

6314 ... recognising that such problems are often linked and overlapping.

6315 Take the example of someone recently released from prison.

6316 Evidence shows that being in employment reduces the risk of re-offending by between a third and a
6317 half.

6318 So although those with a criminal record often face difficulties obtaining work, if we are to break the
6319 cycle of re-offending it is vital to help them secure a job.

6320 That's why we have introduced a new provision so ex-offenders can access the Work Programme
6321 from day one.

6322 By taking Jobseeker's Allowance claims in prisons, we ensure that offenders are prepared for the
6323 transition from the prison to the community.

6324 They receive immediate support to get them work-ready and find a job – rather than going back to a
6325 life of crime.

6326 **Payment by results**

6327 What's more, the Work Programme actually incentivises providers to support the hardest to help...

6328 ... pioneering the use of payment by results, with the biggest payouts for successfully keeping
6329 individuals in work for 2 years.

6330 Because we are paying by results, we will only pay for what works – reducing the risk on the
6331 taxpayer **and** ensuring that every pound of Government money is targeted where it has a positive
6332 impact on people's lives.

6333 Our intention is to see an outcome-based approach extended across Government services...

6334 ... as the best way to shift focus towards the delivering meaningful, sustainable results.

6335 Just this month the Prime Minister announced his intention to roll out payment by results across the
6336 probation services, making it the norm by 2015.

6337 Back in April we launched 8 national drug and alcohol recovery pilots, paying providers not just for
6338 putting addicts through treatment but for the results they achieve in rehabilitating addicts.

6339 In this case, for the outcomes to be sustainable, one thing is absolutely clear – rehabilitation means
6340 getting individuals off drugs and alcohol altogether rather than dependent on a substitute.

6341 No one knows this better than Noreen Oliver, whom you will have heard from earlier – an
6342 inspirational woman putting this idea into practice.

6343 She and Bac O'Connor have been championing this approach for years...

6344 ... but we are now starting to embed the same principle into the benefits, health and justice systems.

6345 Solve that problem – get someone clean...

6346 ...get them free of crime...

6347 ... get them into work...

6348 ...and you help them find a foothold in society again – and stay there.

6349 **Early intervention**

6350 A payment by results system works best when the ways we measure are relatively straightforward.

6351 But across Government, we are prioritising early intervention – getting to the root of social problems
6352 early, rather than waiting to pick up the pieces.

6353 It's very promising to see other organisations doing the same, and I'd like to welcome the
6354 announcement by the Big Lottery Fund today, of new funding for children's early years.

6355 By improving life chances, we stand to reap the benefits further down the line – alleviating the social
6356 problems which so are often more difficult to tackle once they become entrenched.

6357 But because these are dynamic interventions, the impact is trickier to measure and more difficult to
6358 forecast.

6359 So if we are to unlock new funding streams it is vital to establish a measurable quality to
6360 programmes that deliver over a longer period...

6361 ... giving potential investors a better understanding of what the financial outcomes might be.

6362 That is why we're establishing the Early Intervention Foundation which will provide advice on social
6363 finance... assisting local commissioners with their own procurement and evaluation... as well
6364 building the evidence base around what works and for whom.

6365 And it's why we're testing a variety of cutting edge programmes through our £30 million Innovation
6366 Fund, so practitioners can develop a proof of concept – in turn making it easier to access alternative
6367 funding streams.

6368 Today, I am pleased to announce the successful bidders in a second round of funding, focused
6369 specifically on supporting the most disadvantaged 14 and 15 year olds – those in care, disengaged
6370 from school, or involved in gangs, crime and drugs.

6371 These bidders – Prevista, Social Finance and 3SC – join a growing list of organisations bringing
6372 together government money in partnership with businesses and charities...

6373 ... making the UK a world leader in Social Impact Bonds.

6374 **Social investment**

6375 We are making progress in opening up the social investment market – the final piece of our
6376 outcomes framework.

6377 You will all have heard of the Peterborough pilot, where social investment is funding charities to run
6378 rehabilitation programmes with prisoners.

6379 But from Perth to the Midlands, Merseyside to London, we are channelling private money to help
6380 improve the employment prospects of our most disadvantaged young people.

6381 In all cases, investors see a return only if a meaningful outcome is achieved – reoffending falls, more
6382 teenagers engage in education – paid for by the Government out of the reduced costs of social
6383 breakdown.

6384 The challenge is how to build on these early successes – something I’m sure that the Minister for
6385 Civil Society will be talking about in more detail later.

6386 Social investment is worth around £190 million, a number that pales in comparison with the £3.6
6387 billion annual outlay on philanthropic grant funding.

6388 So clearly, there is more to do to grow the market – and now, we have an indicator to measure just
6389 that.

6390 **Reconnecting the top and bottom**

6391 If we can get it right, I believe social investment has huge potential.

6392 Because someone is risking their money on an investment – money that could otherwise be reaping
6393 a return elsewhere – it brings a whole new discipline and rigour to how Government delivers social
6394 programmes.

6395 But more than that – perhaps most importantly – social investment could be a powerful tool for
6396 building a more cohesive society.

6397 The gap between the top and bottom of society is in many cases larger than it has ever been.

6398 We have a group of skilled professionals and wealth creators at the top of society who have little or
6399 no connection to those at the bottom.

6400 Yet in so many cases what divides the two is little more than a different start in life.

6401 I believe social investment gives us an opportunity to lock not just the wealth but also the skills of
6402 those at the top of society back into our most disadvantaged areas.

6403 Imagine you create a social bond in a particular deprived neighbourhood. Investors buy into it and as
6404 with any investment, will want to see it flourish – taking an interest in that community where they
6405 would otherwise be totally detached.

6406 At the same time, these wealth creators can have a dramatic effect on the communities
6407 themselves...

6408 ... showing those at the bottom that they have an opportunity to turn their own lives around and
6409 move up the social ladder.

6410 **Partnerships**

6411 This takes me back the point I made at the very beginning.

6412 At the heart of everything we are doing is a focus on communities and local solutions.

6413 Charities and social enterprises are the true heartbeat of social reform, leading local regeneration,
6414 reaching the most marginalised individuals, and challenging us to work with them to resolve
6415 society's most pressing problems.

6416 If we are harness this power, Government's approach to commissioning support services has a
6417 crucial part to play.

6418 I am pleased to announce that the Department for Work and Pensions is actively reviewing its
6419 approach to commissioning, looking at how this can support the wider aims of reform and social
6420 justice.

6421 Wherever possible, we want to ensure that we pay for results, provide value for money...

6422 ... **and** support a vibrant voluntary and community sector.

6423 **Conclusion**

6424 Our purpose should be to put in place the mechanisms to restore people...

6425 ... enabling those trapped on the margins to take control of their lives, and giving them hope and
6426 aspiration for their future and their children's futures.

6427 You told us what you needed to achieve that kind of life change.

6428 And although we're not there yet, we are pushing hard to put the right structures in place and
6429 remove the barriers that hinder your work.

6430 Now is not the time to slow the pace of reform, and we must work collaboratively across and
6431 beyond Government to push harder and do more.

6432 For those people who feel trapped, dependent on a broken society, there is no time to waste.

6433 For their sake we must change the ethos of government, from one obsessed with inputs...

6434 ... to one concerned about outcomes...

6435 ... having the courage to be open and honest about whether those outcomes are being achieved.

6436

6437

6438

6439

6440

6441

6442

6443

6444

6445

6446

6447